



the courier

AFRICA-CARIBBEAN-PACIFIC — EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

Published every two months

No 66 — MARCH-APRIL 1981



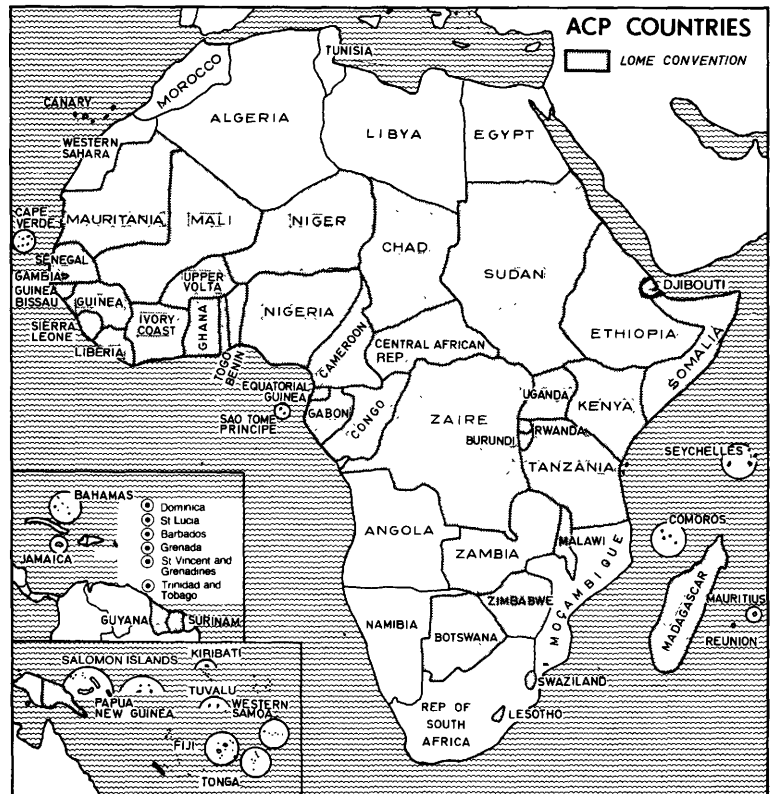
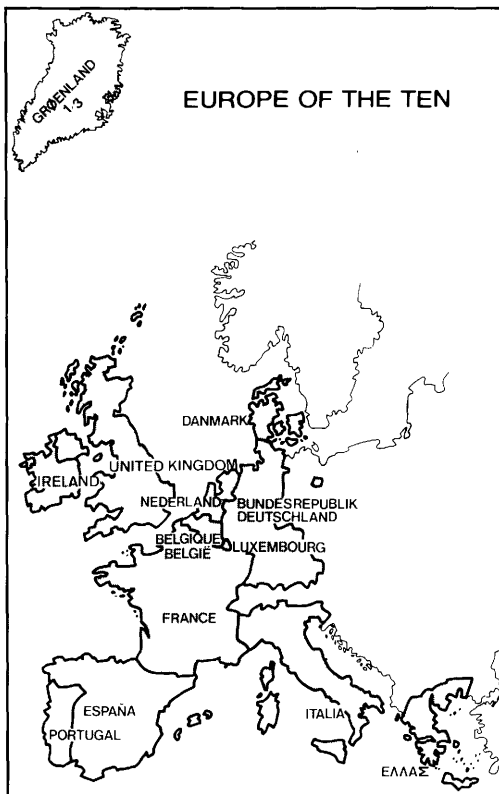
RICE

THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

BELGIUM
DENMARK
FRANCE
GERMANY
(Federal Rep.)
GREECE
IRELAND
ITALY
LUXEMBOURG
NETHERLANDS
UNITED KINGDOM

THE ACP STATES

BAHAMAS
BARBADOS
BENIN
BOTSWANA
BURUNDI
CAMEROON
CAPE VERDE
CENTRAL AFRICAN
REPUBLIC
CHAD
COMOROS
CONGO
DJIBOUTI
DOMINICA
EQUATORIAL GUINEA
ETHIOPIA
FIJI
GABON
GAMBIA
GHANA
GRENADA
GUINEA
GUINEA BISSAU
GUYANA
IVORY COAST
JAMAICA
KENYA
KIRIBATI
LESOTHO
LIBERIA
MADAGASCAR
MALAWI
MALI
MAURITANIA
MAURITIUS
NIGER
NIGERIA
PAPUA NEW GUINEA
RWANDA
ST. LUCIA
ST. VINCENT and GRENADINES
SAO TOME PRINCIPE
SENEGAL
SEYCHELLES
SIERRA LEONE
SOLOMON ISLANDS
SOMALIA
SUDAN
SURINAME
SWAZILAND
TANZANIA
TOGO
TONGA
TRINIDAD and TOBAGO
TUVALU
UGANDA
UPPER VOLTA
WESTERN SAMOA
ZAIRE
ZAMBIA
ZIMBABWE



FRANCE

(Overseas departments)

Guadeloupe
Guiana
Martinique
Reunion
St Pierre and Miquelon

(Overseas territories)

Mayotte
New Caledonia and dependencies
French Polynesia
French Southern and Antarctic Territories
Wallis and Futuna Islands

NETHERLANDS

(Overseas countries)

Netherlands Antilles
(Aruba, Bonaire, Curaçao, St Martin, Saba,
St Eustatius)

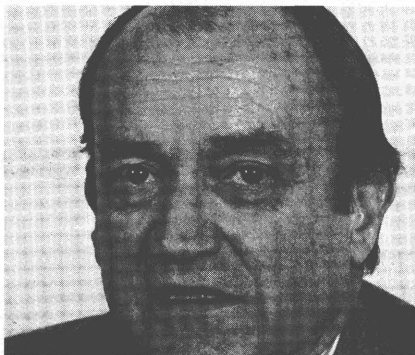
UNITED KINGDOM

(Overseas countries and territories)

Antigua
Belize
British Antarctic Territory
British Indian Ocean Territory
British Virgin Islands
Brunei
Cayman Islands
Falkland Islands
Montserrat
Pitcairn Island
St Helena and dependencies
St Kitts, Nevis and Anguilla

This list does not prejudice the status of these countries and territories now or in the future.

Viewpoint — With the appointment of the new EEC commissioners at the start of this year, Claude Cheysson is in charge of development for the third time running. During the 1970s Mr Cheysson was a major influence in shaping the Community's policy towards the Third World. Looking ahead in the new decade, he raises some of the fundamental problems in future relations between the industrialized and developing countries, and fears the Lomé Convention will remain an isolated example of the contractual approach to those relations. **Page 3**



Zimbabwe — After 90 years of colonial domination, 15 years of illegal independence and seven years of liberation war, Zimbabwe finally became independent on 18 April 1980. The Lancaster House negotiations in London at the end of 1979 were followed by a ceasefire on 4 January 1980 and democratic elections, leading to a coalition government led by Robert Mugabe. Mr Mugabe outlines to the *Courier* his approach to making Zimbabwe a "socialist, democratic and egalitarian society". **Page 11**

Ghana — When Ghana returned to normal constitutional democratic rule on 30 September 1979, it was both trying on a new system of administration and riding an economic crisis on a scale never before seen in West Africa. Eighteen months later the new system is working well and the ailing economy appears to be responding to treatment. The government of President Hilla Limann took over from nearly eight years of military rule; on the 24th anniversary of the country's independence, the *Courier* examines these achievements and interviews President Limann. **Page 27**



Europe — On 6 January Gaston Thorn, the former premier and foreign minister of Luxembourg, took over formally as President of the European Commission from Roy Jenkins. The size of the new Commission, which has seven new members, has been increased from 13 to 14 to take account of the accession of Greece to EEC membership on 1 January. Apart from a new president there have been some changes in the responsibilities of some of the commissioners. Who's who and who does what? **Page 41**

Dossier — Hunger and malnutrition are rife in many ACP countries. Although its great geographical and climatic diversity includes desert and dense forest, Africa's agricultural potential is considerable and, with better farming methods, the continent could feed itself. As in the Caribbean, rice could be one of Africa's major food crops and rice-growing methods are therefore of particular importance. Our dossier examines rice-growing in the ACP countries. **Page 52**



THE COURIER

AFRICA - CARIBBEAN - PACIFIC
— EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

No 66 March-April 1981

CONTENTS

2. Improving mutual cooperation
3. Viewpoint: Interview with Claude Cheysson
9. ACP-EEC: Second Lomé Convention in force since 1 January 1981

AFRICA — CARIBBEAN — PACIFIC

11. **Zimbabwe**: interview with Prime Minister Robert Mugabe
15. The first year of independence: walking a tightrope
22. Interview with the minister of economic planning and development
26. EEC-Zimbabwe cooperation.
27. **Ghana**: hopeful signs
32. Interview with President Limann
35. Interview with the minister of finance and economic planning
37. EEC-Ghana cooperation
39. An EDF project: the Weija irrigation scheme
40. **In perspective**: politics and economics

EUROPE

41. The new Commission
44. The Ten in figures
46. A glance at Community life
50. Books about Europe
52. **DOSSIER: Rice-growing in the ACP states**
54. The rice trade: some comparative statistics
57. Increasing rice production in the Third World
60. Rice production in the ACP countries
65. IRAT: rice research in the ACP countries
69. Italian rice technology and cooperation
70. WARD: rice development in West Africa
73. Rice-growing in Madagascar
75. Cameroon: towards self-sufficiency in rice
78. The rice industry in Guyana
81. The economics of rice-growing in Surinam
84. Community aid for rice production

DEVELOPING WORLD

87. EEC emergency aid decisions in 1980

EDF PROJECTS

89. Micro-projects in Kenya
91. The EDF Committee in Africa

THE ARTS

92. ADEAC arts programme in Paris

94. BOOKS

NEWS ROUND-UP (yellow pages)
ACP-EEC Joint Committee meeting in Freetown

OPERATIONAL SUMMARY
(blue pages)

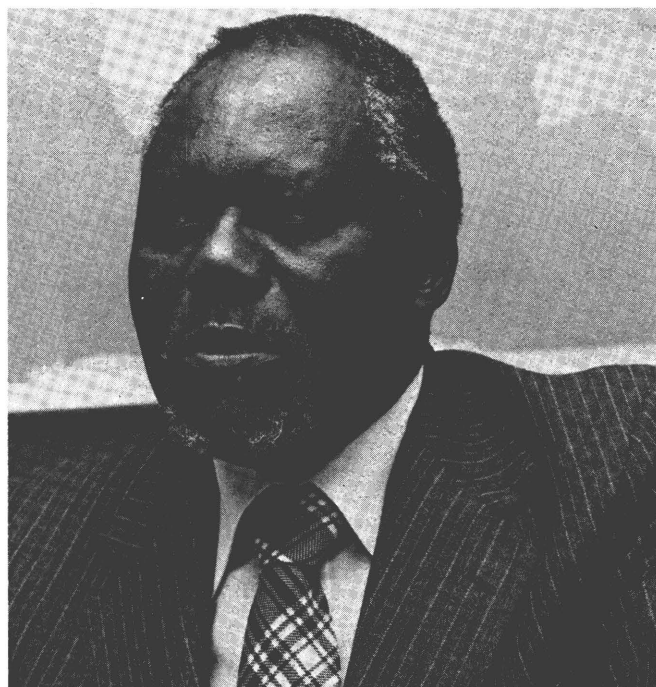
Improving mutual cooperation

In 1981, the first year of the Lomé II Convention, the ACP Secretariat intends to emphasize a new approach to the cooperation between ACP states and the European Community. The ACP Secretariat will put greater emphasis on a more practical and realistic approach to the solution of the problems within the Convention. In this approach the Secretariat will move away from sterile arguments and apportioning of blame and concentrate instead on efforts to improve mutual cooperation between the two parties. The objective of the new approach will be to enable the ACP states to benefit to the maximum from the aid and trade arrangements made available to them by the European Community. By the end of Lomé II the ACP Secretariat aims at a total commitment of all the funds made available through the Convention.

During the same year the ACP Secretariat will begin a constructive implementation of intra-ACP programmes long intended by the ACP group. In fulfilling this goal the Secretariat will take into account programmes of development in ACP states initiated by other national and international agencies. The efforts being made by United Nations agencies, national development agencies and by regional institutions will be recognized to avoid duplication. The ACP Secretariat will work for a final decision on the ACP Bank for Investment and Trade this year.

Thirdly, the ACP Secretariat intends to make an impact on the ongoing dialogue between the North and the South. As a body engaged in a practical implementation of North/South economic cooperation, the Secretariat will aim at drawing world attention to the importance of this effort. The Secretariat will strengthen its relations with relevant bodies such as the Group of 77 and the Organization of African Unity.

To bring about the realization of the new spirit of cooperation the ACP Secretariat will work closely with the EEC Council of



T. Okelo-Odongo

Ministers, the EEC Commission and the individual ACP states through their appropriate institutions.

The ACP Secretariat will make a special effort to revitalize the ACP institutions. The attendance of ministers at the ministerial council meetings and the attendance of ACP members of parliament and representatives at the Consultative Assembly meetings will be encouraged, with the aim of strengthening the different ACP organs and giving more power and vitality to the ACP Group.

Lastly, the ACP Secretariat will make a greater effort to draw the attention of individual ACP states to the importance of the Lomé Convention. Although the present financial provision of about \$ 6000 million may look inadequate, the potential of the Convention in terms of the future development needs of the ACP states is enormous. ○

THOMAS OKELO-ODONGO
Secretary-general of the ACP Group

Claude Cheysson: By defining a new type of relationship with the Third World

**"We will have made a far
greater stride forward
in advanced technology
than Concorde ever was"**

Almost eight years after his first interview with the *Courier*, Claude Cheysson, who recently began another term of office as development commissioner, is still putting the same ideas across. Although, perhaps, the best-known European in the ACP nations and in industrialized world-Third World cooperation circles is now laying greater emphasis on the problems of cooperation. In those eight years, leaner times have come. Everything is harder and growth, which must be re-established, is no longer there to mask some of the problems, nor to make others less acute. But Mr Cheysson's conviction that the aims must be achieved is still as strong as ever it was and his penetrating, vigorous thinking is still an invitation to strive for a better world.

► *When we had our first interview nearly eight years ago, just after you became development commissioner, you said that what we needed was for those countries of the Third World that were able to do so to be integrated into economic growth, although at the time they were merely the "suppliers" of it. Do you think we have made any progress with this, in spite of the world economic crisis?*

— I am glad to be reminded of that, because it is still exactly what I believe today. You want to know whether any progress has been made towards this target. The answer is yes, it has, but not in the sort of way that I personally find satisfactory. Progress, yes, to the extent that certain nations have forced their way into our lives — I am thinking the oil producers most of all. There



Claude Cheysson

is no doubt that the oil producing countries are firmly on our economic horizon and not just as suppliers. We know very well that they have become

essential markets and we know very well that while they are a source of supply, they control that source and, in so doing, they control part of the world economy too. So some of the countries of the Third World have ceased to be just suppliers and have become genuine actors on the international stage.

I think this is an unsatisfactory state of affairs because, first, it is really only the oil producers who have managed to break through into our economic world and because, above all, they forced their way in and the industrialized countries aren't drawing the necessary conclusions. I should also like to avoid the temptation to create another economic order, a separate monetary system, which is something that is very strong in OPEC circles.

This would be completely absurd, to my way of thinking. We aren't going to have a financial system controlled by the oil-producing nations and the countries of the Third World that are outside the mainstream of the world economy. That would be quite absurd. Which is why I don't like the way they have forced their entry. I would have preferred to see our countries being aware of the situation and accepting it — but we have made no progress at all on this front in the seven and a half years since last I spoke to you.

Developing / developed countries: "We are still in the 19th century"

► *Lomé policy is often said to be unique and I personally think it is unfortunate that it is unique. Clearly, it does constitute a contractual approach to relations between the Community, which is a set of industrialized countries, and the ACP group. But why has this sort of policy not been developed in other parts of the world? Why have contractual relations not gone beyond the ACP group and the Mediterranean countries?*

— Yes, Lomé policy is still unique. Not only is this surprising, it is disastrous. But I have noticed — for you have to remove the beam from your own eye first — that not only is Lomé policy unique in the world today, it is unique in the countries of the Community too.

After all, why can't France or Germany or the UK have contractual relations with some of their partners in the Third World? No reason at all. The very countries that sign Lomé and agree to commit themselves for five years to the same relations with all countries,

regardless of political colour, would never even dream of such a thing in their bilateral relations with individual countries or groups of countries. Look at France and French-speaking Africa, for example.

So Lomé policy remains something unique. Why? First of all, I think, we have to go back to your previous question. Our governments, the American, Japanese, German, Italian, French and so on, have not yet accepted the fact that the countries of the Third World should be active partners, with as many rights as anyone else. We are still in a situation where they are one step removed, if I can put it like that. They don't get to vote. Oh yes, they get to vote in places where people only make recommendations. That's progress for you. They get consulted at the UN. But in places where people take actual decisions, they don't get to vote.

We are still back in the 19th century in this respect. That's a comparison I have often made—and in the *Courier* too. Back in the 19th century, workers were recruited when they were needed. If they weren't needed, if they were sick or the firm closed down or switched to something else, they were laid off. People weren't inhuman. The worker could live off charity, discretionary charity or short contracts or odd jobs. And this is exactly where we now stand with the countries of the Third World.

Sometimes, back in the 19th century, people talked to the workers and consulted them. Employers who were a bit paternalistic called meetings of their employees to inform them about what was going on. And then came revolt. "Workers of the world, unite." They had their coalition, they had their strikes and they gradually got to be taken seriously. They asserted themselves first of all in politics and they got the vote.

Remember those 19th century arguments. How could you possibly give the vote—and therefore the right to have a hand in management and in national decisions—to illiterates, alcoholics and the under-developed? They didn't use that last word at the time, but that's exactly what they meant. This is exactly the stage we have reached in the world community today and it is quite astounding.

So, with Lomé, we are introducing the beginning of development as we knew it in our own societies, in a limited number of countries and a limited number of areas, but we are doing so at the level of the Community. Our individual governments have not yet accepted the idea in spite of the fact that they could well be feeling the consequences of decisions taken in the Third World. Profound changes are



Mr Cheysson with President Nyerere of Tanzania
Frequent contacts with Third World leaders

called for here and they haven't been made.

► *They haven't been made by the leaders or the general public either. The general public has a fairly poor grasp of what goes on at world level. If the man-in-the-street takes a bit of interest in the problems of the world today, he notices that the North-South dialogue is running out of steam, that the big conferences on a new international order are...*

— No. He doesn't notice that the North-South dialogue is running out of steam at all. He just isn't interested in the North-South dialogue. He has no idea what it's all about and he switches programmes when they start talking about it on the radio.

I'm not being pessimistic. I am merely saying what happens. He doesn't know and he doesn't care. When you leave the office, try taking a taxi and asking the driver what the North-South dialogue is. He won't have the faintest idea. He won't know what you are talking about. But talk to him about going south for a holiday and all the problems there are, the motorway jams and so on, and he'll listen. Those are things he hears about on the radio. But he doesn't know anything about the North-South dialogue. He doesn't think it's his business.

► *This is serious, because if Lomé policy remains an isolated phenome-*

non, then its position will be threatened. Don't you think that the leaders in what is an increasingly multipolar world should take a lot more notice of the global aspect of its problems? Don't you think that capital that is badly or little used at international level, for example, should be ploughed back into the economy one way or another?

— I'd like to take another aspect of the problem. But, if you publish this, I should be grateful if you would make it clear that I am in complete agreement with everything you have just said and that it's not because I disagree that I am not going to discuss exactly that. Of course, if Lomé stays isolated, it won't go any further and it will even be threatened. Yes, we have to have this sort of progress—but I want to spotlight something else.

Can we go back to the 19th century? I come from a bourgeois family. My father was a bourgeois and my grandfather was a bourgeois. I am quite convinced that my grandfather and my great-grandfather before him had clear consciences about the attitudes they took at the time.

Obviously, the unfortunates who were not in their position had to be given a helping hand if they were in difficulty. Nurseries were opened for the children and people gave assistance at the church door. But the idea of the poor being actually involved was completely foreign. We are in exact

the same situation vis-à-vis the South today, as I said just now.

Now, quite deliberately, I'd like to make a much more provocative comparison. For reasons that are easy to understand, I don't go to South Africa any more. I went many times when I was at the top of an inter-African organization and what struck me about the South Africans, even South African friends of mine, was that they thought apartheid was a natural law and they had absolutely clear consciences about the Bantus. They said things like: "when I was a kid, I played with the gardener's son and we both got the same things to eat" — which was true — "but he's obviously different, he's inferior".

This is exactly what is happening between the industrialized countries and the nations of the Third World today. There's no feeling of superiority, just of being different. They are two different worlds.

"The revolting, unacceptable nature of racialism"

So what can be done about that? I think we have to look at the human problem first and be constantly reminding ourselves of the revolting, unacceptable nature of racialism and of any discrimination based on what people look like. I said once, I can't remember where, that if you start to accept racialism, then you have to realize that one fine day your son will be discriminated against at school because he's got red hair, or because he's got glasses, or because he hasn't. If we agree that what people look like is a matter for discrimination, then we are heading for disaster.

I think we must never lose sight of the fact that the aim of all we do is to serve mankind and that all men are equal in the true meaning of the term. If we forget this, we are not only in contradiction with all the monotheistic religions of the world, we are in contradiction with ourselves, with our innermost beings and with the ties that bind us to our families and to our past and to each other.

Let's deal with something more concrete and more immediate. There are times when the message does get across. There are times when the taxi driver and the metalworker do take an interest. Take the big catastrophes, children from Karamoja dying on the television screen right there in your home. It's unbearable. No one can stand it. There is a kind of revolt here which translates into charity, into commitment on the part of a certain number of young people who want to bicyc-
off to Karamoja or try and find out w they can get there. That's fine.

But what you have to do is to seize upon the issue there and then, ask why the child died in the first place and what you can do to prevent more from dying. That could well be your child. It could be your child tomorrow if we don't have a world where that sort of development is impossible, or at least predictable and therefore remediable. That's the first thing.

The second thing is to encourage workers and young people fresh from apprenticeships and universities to think about their own lives. They are perfectly well aware of the fact that, if they are to have a chance of a job, of an income and of security, then there has to be peace. And there also has to be growth.

And in both these things, the Third World has a fundamental part to play.



"There has to be peace. And there also has to be growth"

This is by no means a complex line of thought. It's not North-South or global negotiations. Nor, which would be even worse, is it a set of initials. You cannot imagine how much all these initials interfere with serious thinking about the problems that we are interested in.

How can you imagine that the world is at peace when there are millions, tens of millions, maybe hundreds of millions of people even in such a precarious state, in such a profound state of revolt that they could easily become anyone's instrument on any terms? And as to growth, it at least has to keep pace with the rate of population increase.

In fact, we are perfectly clear about the need for GNP to be greater and production to be better if there is to be any improvement. Greater production must be sustained by growth of the market and where is there a more obvious place to start growth going than in the Third World? All our growth over the last 50 years has been linked to the fact that the more underprivileged sections of our societies have got holidays and proper education and a higher level of consumption and better housing. This is something we all know and it is easy to understand.

To my mind, these two elements of emotion and reflexion should lead us straight to the idea of development and solidarity, with a firm desire to build a better future.

"Interaction between our internal and external policies is fundamental"

► *Going further, then, the European Community has a role to play. Isn't interdependence with the Third World something which is conditioned by a need for greater coherence between the EEC's internal and external policies?*

— I'm not sure that coherence is the right word. Shall we say that these policies ought to be complementary. They aren't identical because they deal with different things, but they do need to complement each other. Interaction between our internal and external policies is fundamental.

There are only a few people involved in seeking this complementarity at the moment. And who are they? One or two big transnational firms. That's perfect coherence for you! What I mean by that is that they produce textiles where the conditions are best for producing textiles. If the dollar goes on rising, we shall be seeing textile manufacturing moving from the USA to the Third World, just as we saw textile production move to the USA in recent years when the dollar was weak —

although nobody talks about that. Coherence, in other words using the best place in relation to the market, to the raw materials, to the cost of labour and transport and tax and to the risk of strikes and other upheavals, is something that only the transnationals are in a position to obtain. They can have an international policy. Can we accept the sort of world where only firms of this size are able to have international strategies and achieve the coherence we are talking about? I personally don't think we can.

I am not, however, against these instruments. They cannot be replaced. None of this has anything to do with systems of ownership, as state technostuctures can do exactly the same thing. Lenin had the same policies as the private companies. If tomorrow the Russians and the other countries of the East bloc make their economic management a bit more efficient — maybe not by tomorrow — their technostuctures will have exactly the same policies.

Be they state-owned or be they private-owned, we need the instruments that correspond to what you just mentioned, to the internationalization of the economy. But it would be wrong to accept these instruments as the only ones that can produce strategies, can get them out of their computers. The public element has to be brought in again — by which I mean serving mankind and the general good.

This is where coherence comes into it and, as we live in a democracy, it will reappear if public opinion is sufficiently interested. Which brings us back to the beginning again.

“Whenever we help a country to become our competitor, we get something out of it”

► *The industrialization of the Third World is an ineluctable process and, indeed, a legitimate one if it is founded on a certain economic rationality. This sort of industrialization has its advantages for our capital goods industries, for our technologies and so on. But it also has its disadvantages, because a certain amount of competition will inevitably emerge. So what are we doing at the moment to adapt the European economy to face up to this competition? Are we making our way towards a kind of medium-term indicative planning, for example, which would be of interest to everyone, to governments, to heads of firms and to unions?*

— I should like to say two things before I answer that one. First, let us not forget that the rural sector is funda-



CCE

“We do not have the official means of encouraging a rational restructuration of the division of labour, not in the Community, not in the USA, not in Japan or anywhere else”

mental for the countries of the Third World and for the industrialized world too. Without their rural sector, the industrialized nations would be dependent to an extraordinary degree in an area where shortages are only just around the corner. There is a grain shortage around the corner just as there was an oil shortage around the corner yesterday. It is a fact that the whole of our society would be profoundly altered if we didn't have this tie, this link that is such a deeply human thing.

Second, the English have something called the zero-sum game, where cumulative winnings equal cumulative losses. With industrialization in the Third World, we are not playing a zero-sum game. What I mean is that transferring an industry from France to the Ivory Coast, for example, does not give you minus X in France and plus X (where X is the same sum) in the Ivory Coast, as the transfer of industry from France to the Ivory Coast will first represent the production of capital goods in France to equip the Ivory

Coast and then, in the Ivory Coast, it should represent better purchasing power, workers will earn more and so on, so consumption will be greater. What we have in this case isn't just a transfer from A to B with minus X on one side and plus X on the other. There's an overall gain. It doesn't all add up to zero. And the calculations made by state organizations like the Commissariat for Planning in France and entirely private organizations like the very liberal Kiel Institute in Germany show that the overall benefits of an operation of this kind are considerable, and not confined to one place.

Only in the textile trade are the losses in employment due to competition from Third World industries slightly larger than the gains in employment from the manufacture of equipment, etc. But in all other sectors, whenever we help a country to become our competitor, we get something out of it — even accounting for the jobs we lose when the new products come onto our markets. It is very important to know and understand this.

I ought to add that, generally speaking, not only do we have a slight gain in employment, but we gain more skilled jobs. Most of the countries of the Third World are only starting their development and so they have smaller wage bills and it is the labour-intensive industries which will tend to switch first. We therefore lose relatively unskilled jobs and gain much more skilled ones, both in industrial production and in the services sector.

Those are the two things I had to say first. Now to your question. No, at the present time, we do not have the official means of encouraging a rational restructuring of the division of labour, not in the Community, not in the USA, not in Japan or anywhere else. We do not have these means and it is a pity. But we shouldn't be making a fuss about it.

We had similar problems when the European common market was first set up, when people started to say that the whole thing would be a write-off. France will stop making cars because the Germans are much stronger in the industrial sector, they said, and there will be no agriculture in Germany because the French are better at it. But experience has shown that there has, in fact, been an accentuation of some kinds of industrial production in Germany and an improvement in certain sectors of agriculture in the Netherlands and France; we were not heading for such a simplistic kind of division. But that was a time of growth. I always come back to that.

If all these problems crop up during a period when national revenue is expanding, although the adjustments aren't easy, they get made. What is disastrous is trying to adjust during a period of stagnation, or worse, during a period of recession.

However, be it stagnation/recession or be it growth, it is a pity that we are unable to look ahead. I shall choose my words carefully. I don't want to shock anyone. As a Frenchman, I would not hesitate to say "indicative planning", the term we used in France after the war. We have to be able to gauge the consequences of the industrialization we are encouraging in other countries well in advance.

We gain a lot by encouraging it and we are maybe going to lose a little or a lot in return. We have to be able to gauge this and then, using the means that we have in our market economy in the member states and in the Community—we live in a market economy and I hope we continue to do so—we have to encourage transfers within our economy. It's not as easy as all that because the gaining and the losing isn't one by the same industries or the same regions or, which is more serious, by the same labour forces.



At the Lomé II signing ceremony with the then Irish foreign minister, Michael O'Kennedy

As I said just now, we gain more skilled jobs and lose more unskilled jobs. So there are two things here: proper forecasting and transfers within the Community. That's an expression I don't like much when we use it to describe such things as what happened with the British requests about the Community budget. But these two elements are essential ones, and let us never forget it; they are at the very basis of the Community. Without these things we would only be an international diplomatic-type alliance.

The problem of raw materials

► *We have talked about the competition that could result from industrialization in the Third World, but there is another kind of competition that the Community has to contend with, and it too means dependence. The Community depends more and more on the goodwill of certain of its own industrial competitors for the supply of the raw materials they produce. As I remember, the Commission, at your instigation, proposed a series of measures in 1978 to promote and protect mining investments throughout the Third World. But there are almost no investments in mining in the ACP countries any more.*

— Apart from uranium, there are none any more.

► *So, what I would like to know is, although some of these ideas found*

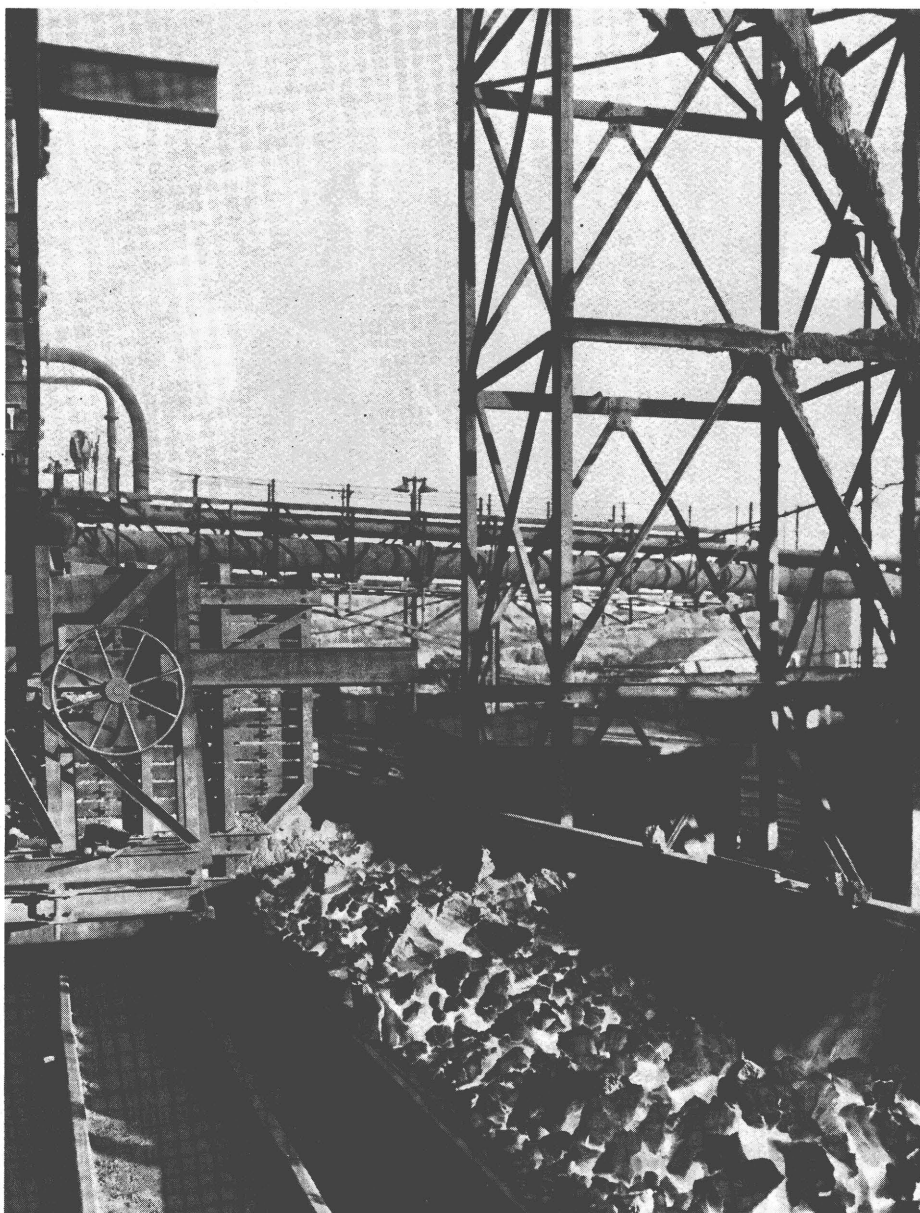
their way into Lomé II, where does that leave us as regards the rest of the Third World?

— Let us be honest and realistic about this. We have made practically no progress at all. What we achieved with Lomé II was to get the problem a mention. I am not at all sure that the means Lomé II provides the Community with are adequate. It is a good thing that there are means available, but, to my mind, proper use of them will mainly involve showing them to be inadequate. And I'm not talking about volume here, but about type and nature and structure.

Your last question, I think, can be tied up with the previous ones, more or less. The only people able to have a proper international strategy at the moment—and this is an objective judgement, there is nothing subjective about it—are the multinationals. And in the last analysis, neither we nor our governments have been shocked by this so far.

Are we short of copper or iron or aluminium? No, we're not. Obviously we depend to an ever-greater extent on the big multinationals here. They are the ones who make the investments, and as the big multinationals in the mining sector are geographically and physically located in America, we depend on the Americans—both the Americans and the Canadians I mean.

But the American government has nothing to do with it. The big multinationals in the mining sector are American, that's just the way it is. Not all of them; there's one big one in Europe,



*Except in uranium, there is no further investment in minerals in the ACP states
(photo: coal mine in Zimbabwe)*

Rio Tinto. But the other European concerns are by no means as big and they know it, so they cannot go in for the same long-term investments at low returns. They cannot go into a world where there are big political risks everywhere and they cannot have large numbers of sites that will spread the risk. Obviously Pechiney or the Metallgesellschaft are in a position to run major operations in one country, but they cannot run 10 such operations involving the same mineral in 10 countries all at once, which would be the way to spread their risks. And another

thing they cannot do, and this is where the big multinationals win hands down, is to develop several minerals at once so as never to be in difficulty because the prices never vary in the same way at the same time.

The fight for development is a logical continuation of the fight for independence

► *One last question, if you will. You are known for being tirelessly active and people throughout the world talk*

about the enthusiasm and effectiveness of your commitments to cooperation with the Third World. After nearly eight years at the EEC Commissioner, do you still believe in as much in what you are doing? Do you perhaps believe in it more?

— I can give you a very short answer to that one. Yes. And I could also qualify it. I think you asked me something very similar once before.

► *Yes, and you were very surprised. You said it was the first time that anyone had asked you anything of the sort.*

— Well, my answer is much the same as it was before. You asked me a personal question and I shall give you a personal answer. I have had the great good fortune to see a good deal of continuity in the big commitments of my life. When I was very young, I had to join the Resistance, leave France and then come back and help liberate it. When I saw people fighting for independence in the Third World, it was the same sort of fight and I quite naturally found myself on the side of the Vietnamese and the Algerians and the others.

Now you can't fight for independence for these countries and then lose interest in them when they get official independence and are still waiting for economic independence. That is what the commitment is, emotionally speaking. Seeing many countries break into modern society and feeling instinctively that they too have to assert their right to their own identity, to their individual character and to non-alignment is singularly encouraging. And for us it is also a remarkable opportunity for the future.

People are forever talking about the need to be very strong, being among the front-runners of advanced technology. But what I say is that the relationship between the industrialized countries and the Third World involves technology and we have every chance of being among the front-runners. So Concorde makes me laugh. It's interesting, of course. But if we in Europe can join with the Third World to define a type of relationship that is profoundly different from anything we have ever seen before, then we will have made a far greater stride forward in advanced technology than Concorde ever was. ○

Interview by ALAIN LACROIX

Second Lomé Convention in force since 1 January 1981

The second Lomé Convention, which was signed on 31 October 1979, came into force on 1 January; by the end of November the necessary procedures had been completed in all nine Community member states and over two-thirds of the ACP states. The first Lomé Convention expired on 1 March this year.

Lomé 2 will run until 28 February 1985.

Bridging the gap between Lomé 1 and Lomé 2

Despite the interval between the expiry of Lomé 1 and the entry into force of Lomé 2, 1980 has not been wasted for EEC-ACP cooperation. Work begun under Lomé 1 has continued in many fields, particularly financial cooperation, and some of the Lomé 2 clauses were brought into operation in advance on 1 March. Preparations have been going ahead for implementation of the new treaty; the ACP-EEC institutions have held important meetings; and negotiations with Zimbabwe led to the signing on 4 November of an agreement for that country's accession to the new Convention.

1. Advance implementation of trade arrangements

Transitional measures were adopted to give effect to certain major provisions of the new Convention as from 1 March this year. These include the arrangements for trade (1), more generous than the Lomé 1 treatment, and the Stabex rules for 1980.

2. Continued application of Lomé 1

Operations under the fourth EDF are continuing. When Lomé 1 expired, 63% of the money available under the fourth EDF had been committed; by the end of the year the figure will have reached 90%, reflecting the faster pace of work in the year preceding the inauguration of the new (fifth) EDF. Total payments for 1980 will come to 650 million EUA, or 44% of all payments under the fourth EDF since it came into operation.

Closing the accounts of the Lomé 1 Stabex: claims for compensation for

(1) And of course, the sugar protocol, of indefinite duration, remains in force. It cannot be ended until 1981 or denounced until 1982.

1979 export earning losses were dealt with in 1980, bringing Stabex operations for the five-year period covered by Lomé 1 (1975-1979) to a close. Transfers have totalled 377.5 million EUA out of the 382 million EUA allocated for the purpose, the balance going to swell the 557 million EUA earmarked under Lomé 2.

1980 is covered by the new Convention and countries can thus benefit from the more generous terms it offers. Already six ACP countries have received advances totalling 36.6 million EUA.

3. The Lomé institutions: important dates

The ACP-EEC Council of Ministers met in Nairobi on 8 and 9 May for the last time before the entry into force of Lomé 2, when it welcomed Zimbabwe's application to accede to the Convention. This interim meeting also gave the ACP states an opportunity to air their concerns and indicate their interest in various aspects of the EEC-ACP cooperation (2) in the context of the forthcoming entry into force of the new Convention, thus providing a foretaste of some of the topics which will be on the agenda of the first Lomé 2 Council of Ministers meeting, scheduled to take place in the spring of 1981. The link between the Lomé policy and the general development of North-South relations was clearly brought out for the first time at the Nairobi meeting. The same theme was highlighted during the debates of the ACP-EEC Consultative Assembly and Joint Committee in Luxembourg from 24 to 28 September. The resolutions adopted on this occasion, based on a report by Mrs K. Focke (3), provide a valuable picture of both the results of Lomé 1 and the prospects for Lomé 2, as does the report by Mr K. Wawrzik and the resolution adopted by the European Parliament on 20 November (4).

4. Preparing for the implementation of Lomé 2

Preparations for the fifth EDF started in the autumn of 1979 and have contin-

(2) Briefly, a better follow-up to financial cooperation, the structure of EEC-ACP trade, textiles, the supply of available agricultural products from the Community, additional funds for industrial cooperation, and promotion of investment in the least-developed countries.

(3) Report dated 24 September 1980, Doc. ACP/EEC 19/80.

(4) EP 66.230/def. of 17 November 1980.

ued at a steady pace. The aim is to ensure that fresh finance for national or regional projects can be committed in the new year. "Programming missions" have been sent to 54 ACP countries (5) and an indicative programme has been drawn up for each, setting out:

- the amount of money (within a certain bracket) available to each country for development projects, stipulating the proportion of grants to special loans (this "programmable" amount does not of course include funds which a country may receive under Stabex or Sysmin, emergency aid, or ordinary EIB loans or risk capital);

- the sectors to which each state intends to give priority in allocating the money it receives;

- an indicative timetable for the commitment of funds over the lifetime of the Convention, the aim of which is to specify minimum commitment rates, but not "ceilings";

- as far as possible, specific projects which have been clearly identified and can be submitted for appraisal forthwith;

- regional projects to which the country attaches particular importance.

Although this type of programme is not needed for operations by the European Investment Bank, representatives of the Bank have been undertaking similar prospecting, usually in conjunction with the EDF programming missions, with a view to identifying projects of value to each country as quickly as possible.

A review of programming so far shows that:

- the breakdown of "programmable" resources reflects the priority given to least-developed, landlocked and island states; the 36 least-developed countries, accounting for 44.4% of the total ACP population, get 64% to 66% of programmable aid, landlocked states (19% of the population) get 33% to 34%, and island states (5.8% of the population) 10% to 11%.

- In terms of sectoral breakdown, the marked prominence of rural development under Lomé 1 has been further accentuated: 40% of programmed funds are earmarked for it. Then, in descending order of importance, come transport and communications (approx. 20%); social projects — education, training and health — (approx. 10%); industry, energy and mining (8% — although here the major projects will be financed by the EIB), and finally housing and urban works (also 8%).

(5) It has not yet been possible to send missions to Chad, Equatorial Guinea, Liberia, Nigeria and Uganda.

EEC-ACP trade

	1973	1974	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980 (6 months)
EEC imports of which Jan.-June Annual rate of growth	6 159	10 491 +70%	8 697 -17%	10 474 5 017 +20%	12 465 6 428 +19%	11 863 5 944 -5%	14 819 7 111 +25%	— 9 518 +34%
Exports to ACP of which Jan.-June Annual rate of growth	4 432	6 065 +37%	8 079 +33%	9 841 4 559 +22%	12 503 5 976 +21%	12 707 6 455 +2%	11 818 5 315 -7%	— 7 462 +40%
Trade balance	-1 727	-4 426	-618	-633	+38	+844	-3 001	-2 056

Resources of the fifth European Development Fund (after adjustment following the accession of Zimbabwe)

Million EUA

		<i>(as under Lomé I)</i>
EDF (excluding resources allocated to the Overseas Countries and Territories) <i>of which:</i>	4 627	(3 076)
— subsidies	2 986	(2 155)
— special loans	518	(444)
— risk capital	284	(94)
— Stabex	557	(382)
— Sysmin	282	—
EIB		
— ordinary loans with subsidized interest rates	685	(390)
— loans for mining projects (non-Convention)	200	—
TOTAL financial resources available (5 692 including the administrative costs charged to the EDF under Lomé 1)	5 512(1)	(3 466)

(1) Administrative costs charged against budget: 180 million EUA.

The Convention sets aside 600 million EUA for regional cooperation, and the first instalment of this could be programmed in the early months of 1981. In this connection the steady support given by the Community and the member states to the ACP states' efforts to strengthen regional cooperation and integration deserves a mention; it was highlighted again recently by the Community's taking part in the Southern Africa Development Coordination Conference held in Maputo on 27 and 28 November.

Co-financing operations with other donors, notably the Arab Funds, are growing in importance and the Commission is strengthening its links with such bodies, as witness the meetings which took place on 17 June in Brussels and 19 November in Kuwait. During the lifetime of Lomé 2 this more systematic cooperation is bound to be reflected in an increase in the money made available to the ACP states on a joint basis, particularly for large-scale projects.

Other preparatory work

Preparations for Lomé 2 have also been going on in other fields:
— the Centre for Industrial Development (CID) has been reorganized and a

work programme and budget for 1981 drawn up;

— the subcommittee on agricultural cooperation and the Technical Centre for Agricultural and Rural Cooperation are in the process of being set up;

— a high-level expert working party has been commissioned to carry out a study on ways of mobilizing additional financial resources to provide a major source of capital for industrial development;

— an ACP-EEC expert working party has been set up to discuss the supply of agricultural products available in the Community;

— preparations have been made to put the new minerals facility, Sysmin, into effect;

— the groundwork has also been done for bringing the new trade promotion rules into effect.

5. The EEC and ACP widen their membership

The second Lomé Convention was signed by the nine European and 57 ACP states. Since then, two new ACP states have acceded to the Convention: the islands of St Vincent and Kiribati. The Zimbabwe accession agreement has already been signed, but still has to be ratified by the various

parliaments, and the accession procedure for Vanuatu (the former Franco-British Condominium of the New Hebrides) is under way. There will thus be 61 ACP states.

On 1 January Greece will become the tenth member state of the Community and hence a party of the Lomé Convention. This means that it will have to contribute funds to the fifth EDF, and will be bound by Community commitments towards the ACP states. But it will have the benefit of transitional measures for trade (6), in parallel to the transition period it has been accorded within the Community itself. This means that any customs duties or charges having equivalent effect which Greece applies to imports from the ACP states will be phased out as from 1981; a detailed timetable will be set out in a protocol currently being negotiated with the ACP states; provisional arrangements are in force until 31 March 1981. ○

(6) In 1977 2% of Greece's exports went to ACP countries, which in turn accounted for 1% of its imports. The Greek market is only a minor outlet for the ACP states, but then, it has hitherto been strongly protected; particularly high customs duties are charged on timber, coffee and coco which make up 44% of ACP exports to Greece.

ZIMBABWE

Turning swords into ploughshares

An interview with Prime Minister Robert Mugabe

Resettlement, rehabilitation, reconstruction and reconciliation: these were the priorities which awaited Robert Mugabe when he was sworn in as Prime Minister of Africa's youngest independent state on 18 April 1980.

Following the Lancaster House negotiations, Zimbabwe held its first democratic elections in February 1980, along the Westminster model, leading to a parliament where now the main protagonists in the final emergence of Zimbabwe, Mugabe, Nkomo, Smith and Muzorewa, defend the interests of their respective parties.

Resettlement: for over one million people, refugees and displaced persons. Rehabilitation: for some 36 000 freedom fighters who went through seven years of guerilla conflict in which at least 27 000 people died. Reconstruction: of a war-torn country with wide disparities between a privileged elite and a

vast, neglected majority and with an economy in need of revival, even if UN economic sanctions were largely broken. Reconciliation: of races, tribes and political parties after nearly 15 years of illegal independence and little less than a century of white minority rule.

A heavy burden for 56-year old Robert Mugabe, who surprised world opinion not only by his striking electoral victory—57 out of the 80 black reserved seats—but even more through the pragmatic, realistic approach to his country's most urgent needs that he has shown during his first year in office.

In this interview with the *Courier* Mr Mugabe outlines his thinking and first moves towards making Zimbabwe a "socialist, democratic, egalitarian society". He further comments on the need for political and economic cooperation in southern Africa, striving for an independent Namibia and the eradication of apartheid.

Consolidate peace and independence; reconstruct the economy

► *It's now just over a year since the ceasefire ended seven years of liberation war. How far has Zimbabwe gone along the road to reconstruction since then?*

— I think we have gone some way, perhaps not as far as we would have wanted, but quite some distance. The objectives we set ourselves, following the war, were that we should work for the consolidation of peace and our independence, resettle the population or part of the population which was in distress during the war, give them homes, land, and the necessary tools to till the land this season, and rehabilitate the refugees and displaced persons. Rehabilitation means giving skills to some of them, employing some in commerce and industry and bringing some into the public service. Over and above that there is the general reconstruction of our economy in all sectors, especially infrastructure which suffered damage or neglect during the war, such as roads and bridges: this is particularly necessary in the rural areas where the war was very keenly fought. We

have resettled some people by giving them land but practically every family has had to adjust itself somewhere.

Where they have not been allocated land they have had to share a portion of land with members of the extended family. We are happy our people are prepared to do this until we get into the harvest season, when we can start again the task of looking ahead and giving out more land. We have also embarked on social services to make the peoples' lives dramatically different from what they have been used to by paying school fees for their children and hospital fees, etc. We have alleviated the problems which those in the low income group especially were faced with and we have done this by making education free up to the primary school, and health care free for persons earning less than Z\$ 150 a month (1). We believe this is a good start.

As a result of our encouragement the people have taken vigorously to agriculture. They have planted lots of maize. If you go around the country you will be struck by the emphasis that has been put on growing maize. We don't want to be threatened by hunger. We seemed threatened this year when farmers estimated that our food stocks



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

Robert Mugabe
Prime Minister of Africa's youngest independent nation

(1) 1 ECU = Z\$ 0.8264 (Dec. 1980).



Zimbabwe refugees crossing the Mozambique border, heading back home after seven years of liberation war

E. BIRREK — UNHCR

you reconcile these apparently contradictory approaches?

— Contradictory, because that's the situation we are in. You cannot overhaul capitalism overnight, and so there has got to be some co-existence between socialism and capitalism. This, I think, is a process which many countries have gone through. I spelt out the stages that we are going through in my New Year message.

The first one was a struggle for national independence, our armed struggle, when the nation had to go to war in order to achieve national independence. Now we are at the national independence stage, which is a political stage. We must use our political power to achieve economic power, and that will give us the national economic independence we want. Once we are sure that the resources of the country and the means to use them are in the hands of the people of Zimbabwe, we can proceed towards socialism. But this does not mean that a beginning cannot be made; in fact we are making a beginning already and this will lead towards the stage of national socialism. This is how we conceive the progress towards socialism.

were short because of the drought that struck the country in 1979, but fortunately there was an underestimation and we had a surplus. This has saved us in this crucial period. We have had to give incentives to farmers. We are doing it on a private basis and the commercial farmers, as we call them, have also gone full-scale into trying to extend their acreages of maize.

In the public sector we have followed the policy of African advancement and today we have appointed some eight permanent secretaries and also first secretaries in the ministries, and we are appointing several more deputy secretaries, under secretaries and so on. Our view is that we have to make the public service non-racial and what we negotiated at Lancaster House means that there should be a reflection of the population ratios in the public service.

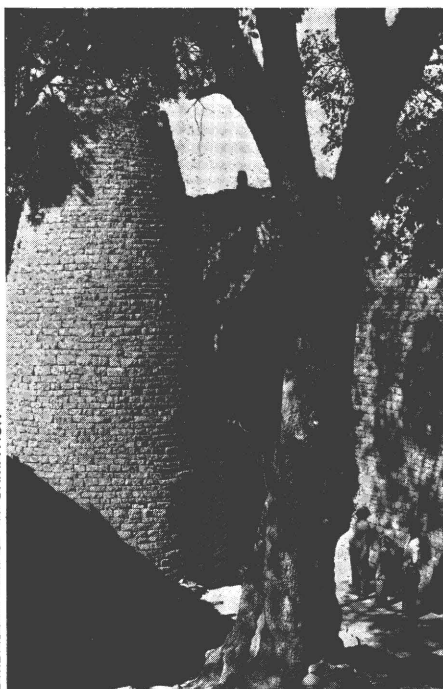
In the private sector we have encouraged expansion, but this obviously takes time because it means having capital equipment and investing quite substantial funds. But once again the mining, agricultural, commercial and industrial sectors are in full gear, and we are happy that they are employing more and more people. We started in respect of our workers with a minimum wage of some Z\$ 70 which increased this January to Z\$ 85. That is the minimum payable to a person just being engaged.

We are hoping that the commission on wages and incomes which we have set up will be reporting in March or April, and on the basis of that report we will work out a realistic wage based on the poverty datum line, so that eve-

ry worker becomes entitled to a wage that enables him and his family to have a comfortable living.

Building socialism

► *The reforms you introduced are based on national reconciliation and economic pragmatism, which amount to allowing free enterprise to operate while striving to establish a democratic, socialist, egalitarian society. How do*

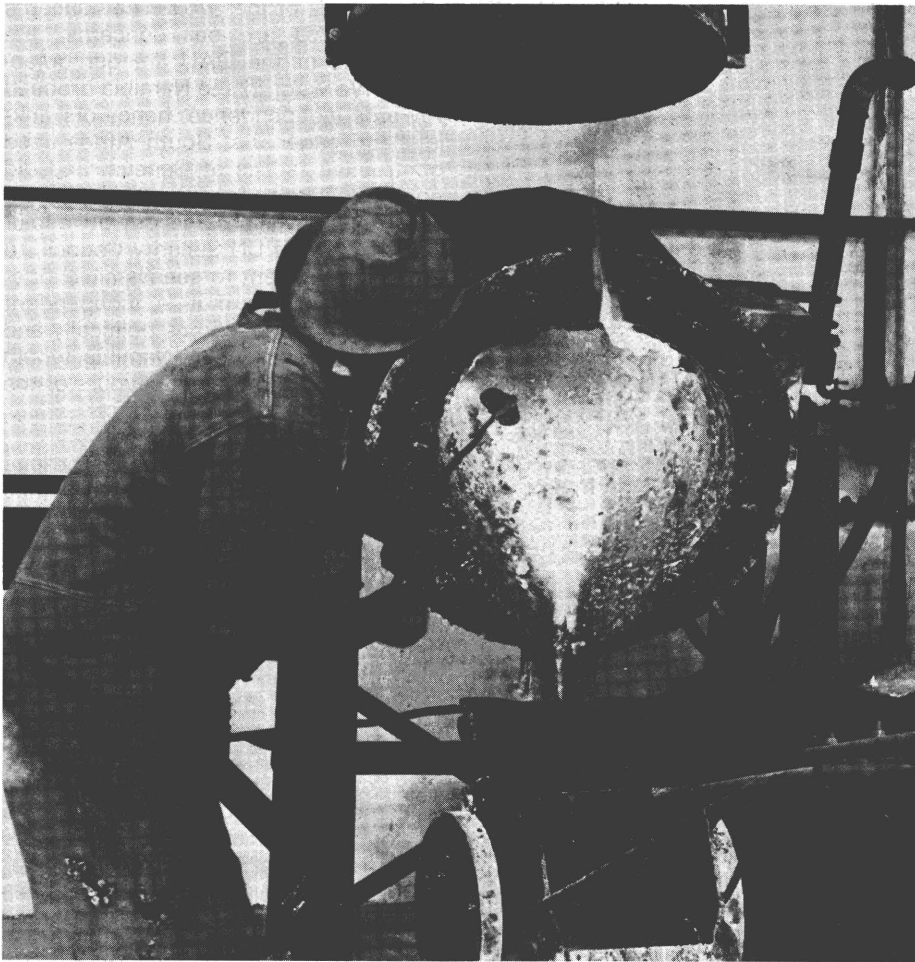


ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

Part of the Zimbabwe ruins near Fort Victoria, the most impressive historical site in southern Africa, from which the country derives its name

We have to accept the reality that what we've inherited here is a capitalist society. The present infrastructure is capitalistic and within the framework of that socio-economic system, we are building the infrastructure for socialism where we can. We are doing this first in the tribal trustlands or the so-called non-commercial sector, by establishing a cooperative system of agriculture; this is why you hear the minister of lands, resettlement and rural development emphasizing the need for cooperatives. Alongside this are the social services that will be established for the people as a whole. In urban areas, similarly, we can establish cooperatives in commerce and industry. Then we have to strengthen the role of the worker, by building a working class consciousness.

We have got to do that. The workers must be united in a single trade union movement and must have a role in their enterprises apart from the purely productive role. They have to participate in the decision-making process of the enterprise and be recognized as a force. Their skills must be developed so that they can contribute much more effectively to production. Of course, you also have to take management into account. There should eventually be participation in the management process. This is a process which cannot be achieved overnight. You have to build a socialist consciousness in the people and explain the goals that you envisage, otherwise your socialism i



Gold has become the principal export

bound to fail because the people will not appreciate what you are trying to achieve. Hence, as we establish physical infrastructure we must also build a consciousness among the people. So if you find at this stage that there is a contradiction between what we have said and the requirements of the moment, this is the co-existence of socialism with capitalism.

A fair deal for developing countries

► *Your country's economy is both diversified and dualistic; from UDI to last year's independence it was both closed and protected, but now it is open to such worldwide trends as recession and inflation. What prospects do you see for the Zimbabwean economy?*

— Our endeavours are directed at increasing our inputs into the economy, whether by way of capital or skilled labour. That is the productive process. The planning of the entire process of production is a national endeavour. But what we cannot control are the vagaries of the outside markets, or the trends in price structures abroad caused in some cases by continually creasing fuel prices. Those are mat-

ters that are largely beyond us, but we can to some extent help to influence them by the developing countries combining forces to ensure that our commodities are not subjected to arbitrary price structures abroad.

Sometimes I feel that we are manipulated by the developed countries. However we have to ensure that the developed countries do participate in our economies by making capital goods much cheaper to us and by extending aid in the form of skills. We need technicians and, of course, help to produce our own skills. If there is cooperation, and an understanding on the part of developed countries that we need to start a process that will lead to real development, then they will come to our aid and give us maximum assistance. We do not want to see an economic order which is unfavourable to developing countries and favours only the developed countries. We want a new world order where we get fair treatment for our products.

The advantages of access to the EEC market

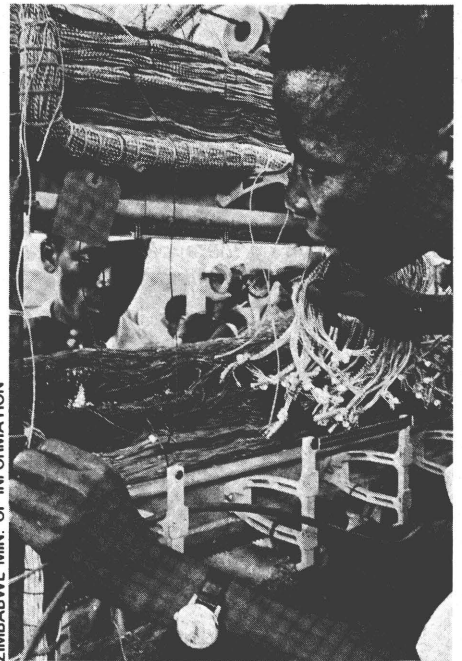
► *The EEC has tried to reply as quickly as possible to Zimbabwe's*

most urgent needs and Zimbabwe has itself now joined the ACP group of countries under Lomé II. What do you expect from this cooperation with both the EEC and the ACP groups of countries?

— I think it's a great advantage to be associated with the EEC, which is a market with tremendous advantages for developing countries, the only one to be found of its kind in the international community as such.

We believe that a number of commodities which we can produce here are needed in Europe and can gain entry into the Common Market. Our membership of the Lomé Convention gives us a definite market for those commodities. Already we are happy that we have certain quotas in respect of commodities like sugar and beef and we hope that we will continue to be assured of that market each year. And of course the relationship with the EEC also creates an opportunity for us to have bilateral relations with its individual members. It's easier when they know that you're associated with them through the Lomé Convention.

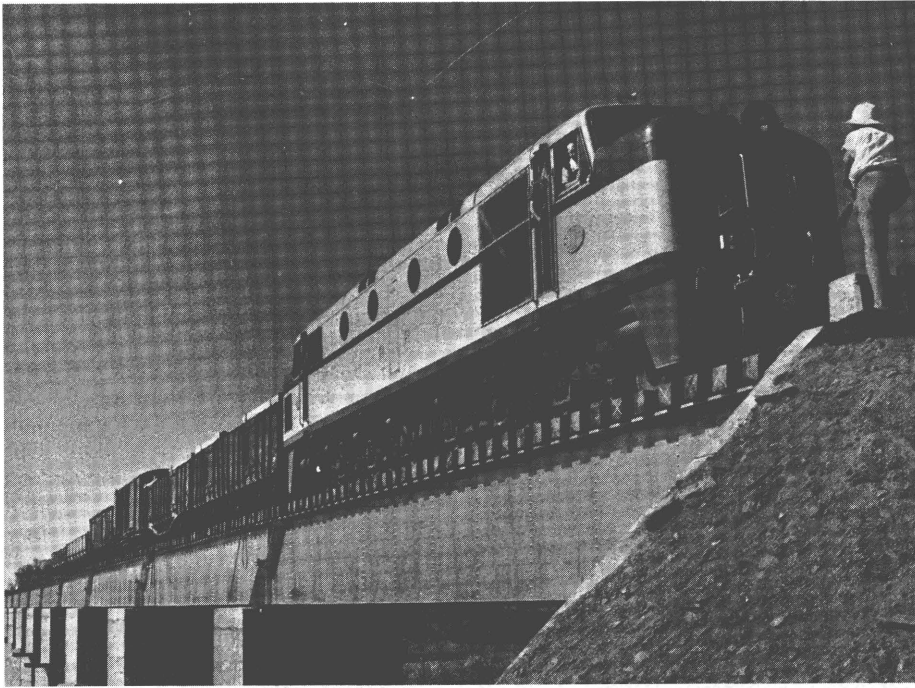
Help comes through the EEC, but it also comes to us bilaterally and already we are in association with France and Germany, for instance. Quite a number of projects have now been accepted by West Germany. They will participate in the development of our economy by granting us soft loans.



Apprentices at the Salisbury polytechnic; the training and advancement of black Zimbabweans has become a priority

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

"We hope that before we get to the point where we can say that we don't depend on the routes via South Africa, the situation there will change for the better"

We have the possibility of getting capital goods where we need them because countries like France, Germany and Britain are highly developed and have an abundance of capital equipment which we need for our industrial development, agriculture and mining. Just now we are planning the electrification of our railway; tenders have been submitted and we have given seven contracts to Britain and one to a consortium of companies which comprises West Germany, France, Belgium and other countries.

"The countries of this region must link themselves economically"

► *What scope do you see for regional cooperation in southern Africa, and from a political point of view what is your opinion on the evolution of both South Africa and Namibia?*

— As a newly independent country we are naturally worried about our external relations. We do not want to be isolated politically or economically. I think the most compelling programme for countries of this region is to link themselves economically: political relations have existed for quite a long time, since it was the frontline states which embarked on assistance programmes for the liberation movements.

But what is needed now is to build out of this political relationship an economic relationship which will enable us to work together, to come to the aid of one another, to develop common ser-

vices and a common economic relationship. We must establish a common market for the region, selling to each other those goods which otherwise would have to be bought from abroad.

Why should we buy textiles from Britain when they are produced in our region? Why should we have to export sugar abroad when it is required just next door? And what of our transportation system? Can't we improve it by working together to facilitate the outflow of goods to whatever markets we have? We are happy that we are a member of the regional grouping of nine (1).

We hope that the targets we have set ourselves for a joint transport system, a joint communication system and a food security programme for the region, which, of course, Zimbabwe is heading, are worked on enthusiastically, so that the region could produce goods and market them more cheaply than it would otherwise do.

"We want to see Namibia independent... apartheid has to be overthrown"

The developments in the political situation in Namibia and South Africa are matters of concern to the region as a whole. Our regional grouping is also a political grouping and naturally we are

(1) SADCC: Southern African Development Coordination Conference.

all members of the OAU. The concerns of the OAU are our concerns, the objectives of the OAU are our objectives. We want to see Namibia proceed towards independence, hence our anxiety and anger that South Africa used obstructive tactics at Geneva, and did not make it easy for the pre-implementation plan, which came out of resolution 435 of the UN Security Council, to emerge. We want to see Namibia independent because if it is independent then the region becomes politically and economically stronger. Namibia would add its weight to the endeavours of the other nine.

In respect of South Africa we believe that the apartheid system, which has been condemned by the whole international community, has to be overthrown and here we support the efforts of the PAC and ANC liberation movements in South Africa in trying to overthrow that system.

We support the endeavours of the OAU in regard to the stand it has taken on South Africa and we hope that a very effective sanctions programme will emerge at the United Nations so as to compel South Africa to remove its hand from Namibia and leave it independent.

Dependence to be lessened

► *What steps can you take to lessen your country's dependence on South Africa?*

— One such step is our membership of the group of nine. This grouping is intended to lessen the dependence of its members on South Africa and on any other developed countries where there is over-dependence. We are very dependent on South Africa ourselves: our routes to the sea go through South Africa as well as through Mozambique. We are developing our use of the Mozambican routes, and the more these routes get traffic and are activated, the less our dependence on the routes through South Africa.

But we hope that before we get to the point where we can say that we don't depend on the routes via South Africa, the situation there will change for the better. We want to be able to use both routes and facilitate the outflow of our exports. We are, as a country, building a close association with neighbour countries and on a bilateral basis establishing economic relations with countries in Europe and in the socialist world, from which we can derive economic benefits and lessen our dependence on South Africa. ○

Interview by
ROGER DE BACKE

The first year of independence: walking a tightrope

Few other African countries have gone, in less than a century, through as many names as the continent's newest state, Zimbabwe. Having been a concession of Cecil Rhodes's British South Africa Company since 1890, the territory "north of Limpopo" became the self-governing British colony of Southern Rhodesia in 1923. In 1953 Southern Rhodesia together with Northern Rhodesia (now Zambia) and Nyasaland (now Malawi) formed the Central African Federation, which was dissolved in 1963, both Zambia and Malawi becoming independent in 1964. In 1965 Ian Smith unilaterally proclaimed the independence of Rhodesia (UDI) which he transformed in 1970 into a republic. The pressure caused by UN mandatory sanctions after 1968 and by the Mugabe- and Nkomo-led nationalist freedom fighters from 1971 led in 1979 to the interim Zimbabwe-Rhodesia arrangements with Bishop Abel Muzorewa as Prime Minister.

Finally, following the 1979 Lancaster House negotiations, Lord Soames became governor of the crown colony, until independence on 18 April 1980 when the Republic of Zimbabwe was internationally welcomed and recognized. Regardless of race, tribe or colour all Zimbabweans now enjoy equal political rights and civil liberties under a democratically elected government.

Between the Limpopo and the Zambezi

Landlocked in southern Africa, Zimbabwe covers an area of 390 245 km² (about the size of Benelux plus Germany and Denmark) lying at an altitude varying between 500 metres in the low veld and 2500 metres in the eastern highlands. Thanks to this high average altitude the population of just over 7 million enjoy a generally pleasant climate. Common borders are shared with Zambia to the north and north-west, Botswana to the south-west, South Africa to the south, and Mozambique to the east and north-east. At Kazungula on the Zambezi, Zimbabwe touches Namibia.

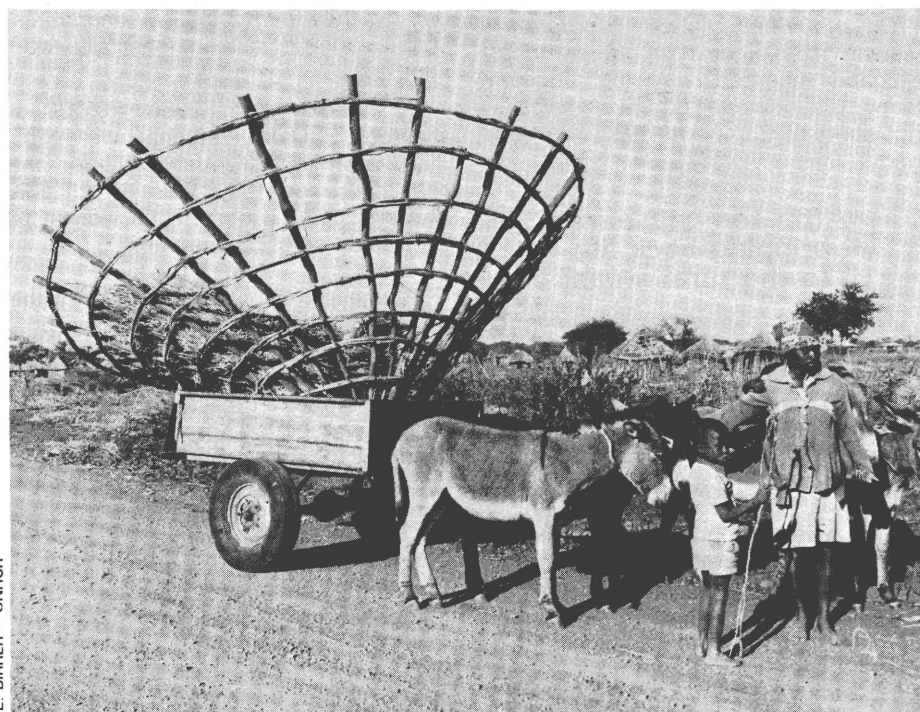
The majority of the land is under extensive farming and stock-raising, only about 20% of it, situated in the high veld, being suitable for intensive farming. The country has over 40 types of minerals, some of strategic importance, including gold, nickel, copper and cobalt, asbestos, chrome and iron-ore. Large coal resources and "white electricity" derived from a joint power station with Zambia on Lake Kariba supply the necessary power and from this point of view, Zimbabwe has a "Brazilian touch". Like its Latin American counterpart, it covers 15% of its energy requirements with ethanol, a sugar-derivative alcohol.

The inheritance: an extremely dualistic economy

The most outstanding characteristic of Zimbabwe's economy is the wide gap between the wage sector on the one hand, including commercial farming, mining, manufacturing industries

and services, and the traditional sector, basically subsistence farming, on the other. Closing this gap will be a difficult exercise requiring more than cosmetic changes. In addition to this, the country's most immediate priorities are the safeguarding of peace and independence; reconciling the maintenance of the high standard of living of a basically white elite with the expectations and hopes for a better life of the vast, black majority of Zimbabweans; resettling refugees and displaced persons and consequently reorganizing the inherited pattern of land-holding, which discriminates against the 60% of Zimbabweans living in tribal trust lands (TTLs); providing food to all people while organizing the traditional sector on a cooperative basis and reviving the modern sector, which despite a solid experience of sanctions-busting is in need of new inputs and equipment.

The early UDI period saw a temporary economic boom, but as of the mid-'70s, the international economic crisis, combined with the disruption of the political stability and UN mandatory sanctions, brought the Zimbabwean economy back to its earlier level. In 1979, GNP per capita at current prices totalled Z\$ 357, which compared with a 1970 GNP per capita of Z\$ 196. If between 1968 and 1974 the average real growth rate in GDP was over 8%, the second half of the 1970s saw an overall decline in real GDP of 13.5%.



A family heading back home from one of the Smith regime's "protected villages"

E. BIRRE - UNHCR



The skyline of Salisbury, capital of Zimbabwe

Although official figures had not been published by early 1981, indications are that real GDP growth rate for 1980 could be as high as 7%.

Throughout the UDI period, Zimbabwe's economy underwent certain structural changes, basically to cope with sanctions. There was import substitution, particularly in the manufacturing sector, and agricultural diversification, reducing the importance of tobacco production and exports and increasing production of other cash crops such as sugar, wheat and cotton.

On the whole, in the words of a visiting African head of state, Robert Mugabe inherited a going concern. Being the new dealer, he is certainly not short of trumps to make it a good game.

After the ceasefire: bringing back life to the rural areas

The most pressing task following the positive conclusion of the Lancaster House negotiations and the 4 January ceasefire was the repatriation and resettlement of about 1 million Zimbabweans, some 14% of the total population.

The whole programme of resettlement, rehabilitation and reconstruction, a "giant's" task of logistics organization, was handled by the United Nations High Commission for Refugees, in close cooperation with "an efficient local administration", as John McCallin, UNHCR deputy representative, explained.

Three categories could be clearly identified; about 250 000 refugees in neighbouring Zambia, Botswana and Mozambique; about 250 000 persons who fled from rural, war-stricken areas to become urban squatters and about half a million people previously confined to "protected and consolidated villages", where the aim had been to separate them from the freedom fighters.

The cash needs for the whole programme during the first year topped US\$ 110 million for about 660 000 people (the rest being quickly helped out by their own families) and about US\$ 13 million in kind, basically food supplies.

By mid-November 1980, 70 000 of the total 250 000 refugees were officially repatriated from abroad and "the rest came as they went". As Mr. McCallin pointed out, "it turned out to be a fairly smooth operation".

Refugees were brought to one of the six border reception centres, who processed them at a rate of 1000 per day and sent them through to transit centres in their home region. Only two subgroups posed problems; school children and adolescents who started schooling abroad, and disabled persons. These were repatriated later.

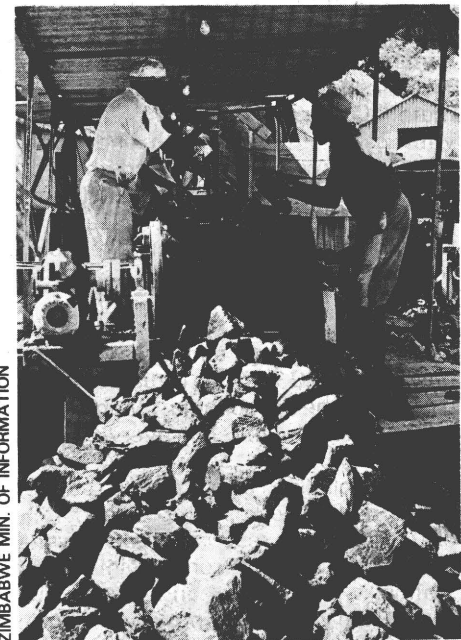
For all categories concerned, once in the home areas the operation was composed of three segments. Mr McCallin defined these as "dispersing them in the home areas, finding them new shelters and getting them back into production through providing seeds, tools, fertilizers, agricultural

training, etc.; bringing back life to those areas by reconstructing and upgrading roads, dip tanks, schools, clinics, water and irrigation facilities and providing food to allow people to clear their land and rebuild their huts and houses".

This first exercise of "bringing the people back home to make the best of what they got" was executed within the time limit, the beginning of the mid-November rains. UNHCR closely cooperated with government bodies like the department for social services and DEVAG, the department for agricultural development, in distributing, for example, about 52 000 tons of seeds and over 5 000 tons of food per month via more than 500 distribution points.

For John McCallin the EEC contributions to the cash and feeding programme, amounting to 14 million ECU, "were most appropriate" and "their value can't be overstated", particularly as "the certainty of obtaining that EEC funding allowed the programme to start".

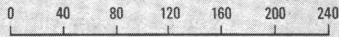
Although a "hell of a job", it was also "a job well done" and life has been brought back to the rural areas, where perhaps the "ure of the previous governments" is most obvious. After this reinstatement exercise the government itself is now tackling the redistribution of land through the acquisition of abandoned or under-utilized commercial land.



In the long-term Zimbabwe's mineral wealth offers good prospects as an export earner, a job creator and draw for investment

ZIMBABWE

Scale in Kilometres



The lands issue

For minister Sydney Sekeramayi, a Swedish-trained surgeon who had previously put his experience to use with the Mozambique-based guerillas and is now in charge of lands, resettlement and rural development, "the pattern of land distribution was very pathological, therefore radical surgery was needed". At independence, the land tenure system comprised the tribal trust lands (TTLs) totalling 16.3 million ha, cultivated on a communal basis by some 675 000 subsistence farmers and populated by more than half of the population; the 14.8 million ha of commercial rmland operated by some 5 400

white farmers or companies; out of a total of 1.5 million ha purchase land, set aside for freehold tenure by blacks, some 1.1 million ha were exploited by 8 500 black farmers; and parks and game reserves, totalling 5.9 million ha, formed the "national" land.

Apart from the sheer differentials in the size of the holdings, averaging 24 ha for a TTL farmer against 125 ha for an African purchase farmer and 2 400 ha for a white farmer, the quality of the soil varied. The most fertile lands were predominantly white-controlled. The TTL areas, 147 of them in total, suffered from population pressure, overgrazing and consequent soil deteri-

oration. Some TTLs had almost European population densities, with over 200 people per sq. km.

As minister Sekeramayi explained, the overriding principle is to acquire and redistribute land, respecting the letter of the constitution and the Lancaster House agreement.

The land acquired becomes state land and is provided on a leasehold basis to the landless. As land redistribution also aims to relieve certain overpopulated TTLs, a preference is given to buying huge blocks of abandoned farmland near those particular TTLs.



Zimbabwe's "Brazilian touch": the Triangle ethanol plant provides 15% of the country's fuel requirements

So far (1980) land acquisition has cost some Z\$ 8 million and about 1 500 family units, each averaging seven people, have been given land. If the programme is moving slowly, money shortage is one of the main reasons; "not one single foreign government has offered one single dollar for the purchase of land", Mr Sekeremayi said.

An integrated development approach for the communal sector

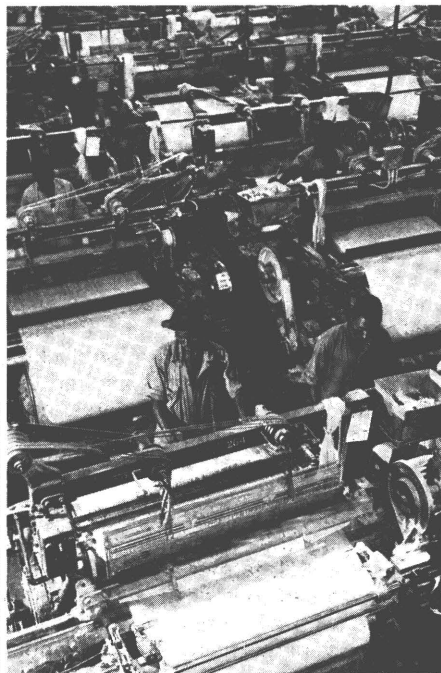
Although since promoted to minister in charge of industry and energy development, S. Makoni was working until January 1981 on the development of the rural non-commercial or "communal" sector, as deputy agriculture minister. As a field man he insisted on the importance of the comprehensive service programme the government is now providing to the communal sector, which had been neglected for too long. A first approach was the provision of extension workers and advice.

In order to get rid of the old discriminations between the commercial and non-commercial farmers, overall agricultural services were established and particular attention was paid to raising the number of agricultural extension workers. If before independence one extension worker had to deal with 300-600 production units, this ratio is now to be halved within the next three years.

A second element is the increased provision of credit facilities to which

subsistence and small-scale farmers previously had no access. Credits have already been supplied to 21 000 TTL subsistence farmers and increasingly to small-scale commercial farmers. The Z\$ 1.9 million total credit provided by the 1979 Muzorewa government is less than 1/4 of the Z\$ 8.5 million provided by the present government in 1980.

Marketing and import supply facilities were also lacking. Rural marketing



Despite sanctions-breaking, manufacturing industries have to replace obsolete plants, equipment and machinery

depots are now being set up, allowing the farmer to sell his produce at a fair government-fixed price with minimal transport costs and to find the supplies he needs.

A first result of this was that the maize shortage predicted at the takeover of power did not materialize and sufficient maize has come onto the market, thanks to the new system.

"Given our limited financial resources, the whole operation couldn't have succeeded if worked on an individual basis, therefore we encouraged a cooperative form of production and commercialization", Mr Makoni pointed out.

Food self-sufficiency, particularly for maize, "shouldn't be a problem". Zimbabwe only imported maize over the last two seasons and, for the reasons above, in 1980 imports were not really necessary. Asked about the possible outlook for Zimbabwe becoming the "granary" of southern Africa, Mr Makoni is relatively reluctant to make long-term predictions: "The more this view is projected, the more certain arguments against it gain in strength. First of all we have to cope with our own needs, given our 3.3-3.6% annual population growth rate. Secondly, we also have to consider the possibility of neighbouring countries becoming self-sufficient themselves after 1985. So in general I wouldn't wish planners to describe us as the African food-supplier and bank on us to be the granary for Africa after 1985".

In general, the government will try to keep a fair balance between food and cash crops. In the communal sector, cash crops like cotton, barley, sunflower and tobacco will progressively be introduced. The latter used to be the country's largest foreign exchange earner. Before UDI Zimbabwe was the second largest world producer after the USA, with 35% of world market output. By 1980 Zimbabwe came third after the USA and Brazil, still with 25% of world output, and this despite the sanctions. Assuring good quality crops and winning back old buyers will nevertheless be a long-term job.

Given well-planned agrarian reform, the overall outlook for agriculture is rather good. The diversification of the commercial sector, with tobacco, wheat, maize, cotton (of very good quality), soya beans, tea, coffee and sugar, will be maintained.

The government shows a clear determination to raise the standard of living of the majority of the population, living in rural areas and particularly in TTL

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

by its integrated rural development approach.

As Dr Alex Wilson, director of veterinary services, explained, livestock production at present offers little reason for optimism. The war and disruption of disease control reduced the cattle herds from a peak total of 6.58 million head in 1976/77 to 5.4 million in 1978/79. A serious outbreak of foot-and-mouth disease, particularly in the TTLs bordering Botswana, has threatened beef exports and put a strain on the economy. With EEC help a vaccination campaign has started in cooperation with Botswana. In the first phase some 300 000 to 400 000 cattle have to be processed. Dr Wilson is hopeful that "within the next 12 months EEC inspectors will be able to evaluate the situation".

Apart from overgrazing, particularly in the TTLs, cattle in this region are also affected by tick-borne diseases and by tsetse-transmitted trypanosomiasis, and these will hopefully also be tackled on a regional basis, within SADCC. Dr Wilson also pointed out the previous lack of grass-root assistance for the small cattle holder and stressed that TTL stock-raising will be modernized by showing smallholders the possible profits in cattle trading and overcoming their traditional social objections to this.

Manufacturing and mining in need of investment and new equipment

Manufacturing accounted in 1979 for 25% of GDP and 14.6% of formal



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

Zimbabwe wants to regain its position on the world tobacco market

employment. Increased import substitution and processing of local raw materials were positive results of sanctions but plant, machinery, equipment and industrial vehicles became obsolete because import controls restricted their replacement or sanctions made replacement impossible.

Nevertheless, by 1970 Zimbabwe already produced four times as many different products as in the early UDI years. Gross output in this sector did fall by 6% between 1974 and 1979 but has now revived again. Total manufacturing output was expected to rise

by 9% in 1980. Foodstuffs, chemicals and metal products are growing sub-sectors. From the industrial point of view, the Triangle ethanol plant has also become an impressive showcase for foreign visitors. A second ethanol plant is in the pipeline and Zimbabwe certainly has prospects here for technology transfer to other African sugar-producing countries.

According to chief executive Nicholson of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of Zimbabwe, "the business community has responded very positively and in a spirit of cooperation



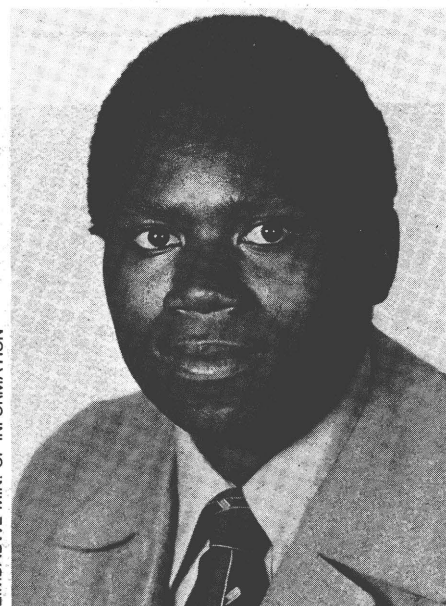
ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

M. Nyagumbo, minister of mines



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

S. Sekeremayi, minister of lands, resettlement and rural development



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

S. Makoni, former deputy minister of agriculture, now minister of industry and energy development

Profile of Zimbabwe

Area: 390 245 sq.kms.

Population: (1979) 7 240 000 (1980 est) 7 480 000
 growth rate 3.1% 3.3%

Currency: Zimbabwean dollar
 1 ECU = Z\$ 0.8264 = US\$ 1.314 (Dec. 1980)

National income: (1979)

GNP at market prices = Z\$ mio 2583

GNP per capita = Z\$ 357

GNP per capita real growth rate = -2.7%

GDP breakdown

	Contribution to gross domestic product in 1979 %	Contribution to employment in 1979 %
Manufacturing	24.8	14.6
Agriculture and forestry	12.4	33.9
Distribution, hotels and restaurants	11.8	6.8
Public administration	11.0	7.5
Mining	7.9	6.0
Others (*)	32.1	31.2
Total	100.0	100.0

(*) Includes education, health, domestic service, transport, finance and insurance, real estate and construction.

Trade

	1977 Z\$M	1978 Z\$M	1979 Z\$M
Exports	545.8	613.9	697.5
Imports	413.9	435.6	584.5
Trade surplus	131.9	178.3	113.0
Invisible deficit	-156.4	-165.6	-205.6
Current account balance	-24.5	12.7	-92.6
Net capital transactions	-31.4	27.1	83.4
Net balance	-55.9	39.8	-9.2

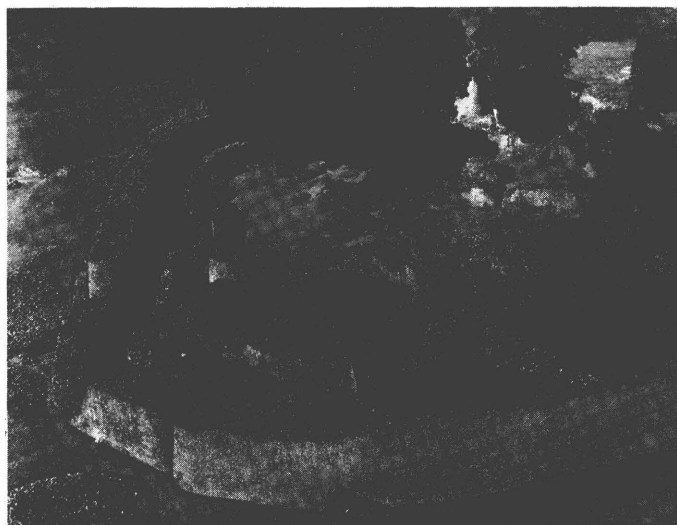
Exports and imports: January-June 1980

	Exports	
	Value (Z\$ 000)	% of total
Agricultural and forestry products	121 746	28.8
Gold	67 558	16.0
Other minerals and mineral products	191 957	45.4
Manufactured articles	38 294	9.0
Chemical and related products	3 283	0.8
Total	422 838	100.0

	Imports	
	Value (Z\$ 000)	% of total
Food	13 570	3.7
Raw materials	11 165	3.1
Petroleum and allied products	85 509	23.5
Chemicals	47 873	13.1
Manufactured goods	103 588	28.4
Machinery and transport equipment	90 880	24.9
Others (beverages and industrial oils)	12 067	3.3
Total	364 652	100.0

Main sources: Zimbabwe Central Statistical Office; Associated Chambers of Commerce of Zimbabwe.

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION



The centuries-old fortress of Zimbabwe, near Fort Victoria, built without mortar and still standing

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION



A view of the Zambezi river, Zimbabwe's northern border with Zambia

to the new order". He believes the private sector regards the policy changes "as a challenge in view of the private sector's involvement in the country's development". The private sector, which hopes to be consulted on future economic development, was "pleasantly surprised by the grasp of the brand-new, inexperienced cabinet of a complicated yet working economic society". Mr. Nicholson expects the country to continue to extend its reputation as a land of "fixers and makers-do".

Mining is also exploited to a large extent by private companies, most of them large multinationals. Contributing 7% to GDP in 1979 and employing 62 000 people, 6% of the formal labour force, it could be a major economic growth pole, attracting foreign investment. Side by side with the large mining transnationals, some 250 to 300 small miners operate, basically as "gold-diggers". The exports of gold and other metals and metal products account for 60% of the country's total exports.

Gold is in fact the major foreign currency earner. From January to October 1980, 303 000 fine ounces of gold, worth almost Z\$ 190 million, were produced. Southern Africa, including Zimbabwe, together with the USSR, have over 70% of the world's strategic mineral reserves. Zimbabwe can boast of a variety of over 40 minerals, some of them well-known like chrome ore, asbestos, nickel, cobalt, silver and gold.

As mining minister Maurice Nyagumbo pointed out, there are encouraging indications of possible uranium deposits, and platinum also offers good prospects. Coal exploitation will be increased considerably because "as a landlocked country we are faced with an energy problem", the minister said. Coal reserves are estimated—and partly proven—to be around 30 000 million tons.

Present consumption is about 3 million tons a year, which will be raised to 5-7 million tons per year over the next 5-7 years to supply a new thermal power station. Geological mapping of the country is well advanced and magnetic aerial surveys are now being intensified.

"Overall government policy will be to encourage a bigger participation of Zimbabwean capital in mining exploitations", minister Nyagumbo stressed. Joint ventures are a possibility and reinvestment of mining profits will be encouraged by a specific tax system. Small miners will not be forgotten as Africans can often, with less technology and expertise or capital require-



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

The non-commercial rural or "communal" sector will be developed on a cooperative basis

ments, exploit small deposits of particular minerals like lithium and beryllium".

In the long term Zimbabwe's mineral wealth offers good prospects as an export earner, a job creator and draw for investment.

No handouts...

Zimbabwe's own transport system is generally of good quality but, because the country is landlocked, trade routes through Mozambique and South Africa are of vital importance for keeping its economy going. The Beira and Maputo routes and ports are of limited and sometimes poor quality and capacity. South African routes are not only longer but also involve political implications which Mr Mugabe's government would naturally prefer to avoid.

However, this major external constraint is perhaps easier to cope with than the internal need for massive job creation and manpower training. The loss of some white expertise through emigration only sharpens the consequences of the lack of attention to the

training and promotion of black Zimbabweans in the past. Providing the right man for the right job will mean massive professional and technical training; moreover, several thousand jobs will have to be created in order to absorb the present high level of unemployment.

This is perhaps where foreign assistance will be most welcome, because, as many Zimbabweans point out, they do not really want handouts. What they want is a positive contribution to what is a potentially well-off country. In general, foreign assistance will be used to help the government overcome almost a century of economic and political distortion.

So far Mr Mugabe's first year in office has been a difficult balancing act calling on all the new government's pragmatism. He intends to launch the country in a new direction while preserving what little it still needs from its colonial past. Democracy has been achieved, socialism is gradually being built, but making all Zimbabweans equal from an economic point of view will take more than one year of independence. ○ R.D.B.

A new deal for the rural population

An interview with Dr Bernard Chidzero, Minister of Economic Planning and Development

Taking up a post in 1960 with the Economic Commission for Africa, Dr Bernard Chidzero, who holds degrees from South African and Canadian universities, remained a UN civil servant until Mr Mugabe called upon him to plan Zimbabwe's future economic development.

In 1976, Dr Chidzero was appointed a political and economic adviser to the Geneva Conference and in 1979 he chaired a UNDP-sponsored commission which drew up an economic and social survey of Zimbabwe.

During the December 1980 ACP Council of Ministers, this former deputy head of UNCTAD was warmly welcomed by his fellow ACP ministers as he called upon them to strive for collective self-reliance. In the following *Courier* interview he comments on Zimbabwe's economic prospects.

A surprisingly healthy economy

► *What is the present state of Zimbabwe's economy after a decade and a half of international isolation following UDI in 1965?*

— Surprisingly, very healthy. I say surprisingly, because most people would think that sanctions had a negative impact on the economy. It is true of course that during the sanctions period the country lacked foreign exchange.

It had to export its raw materials and some of its manufactured products at a discount, getting lower prices, and yet at the same time import its manufactured products, and oil in particular, at a premium, paying higher prices than should have been paid. This, of course,

further aggravated the foreign exchange shortage and therefore the balance of payments problems. But the economy picked up very quickly because, as it was closed, the process of diversification was set in motion for the country to produce all the food it required and which it could not easily import.

The country went in for industrial substitution, again to cut down on foreign exchange outlays and to provide itself with much-needed capital goods and equipment. So we have come out of the sanctions period with an economy which is more diversified, more flexible, and even more sophisticated than would have been the case if there had been no sanctions. Now at the same time, of course, there have been distortions in the pattern of investment, which has been concentrated mainly in the commercial farming area and in the predominantly white-controlled areas and less in the rural areas where the war was taking place, and which are

the areas predominantly inhabited by Africans.

I should also add a qualification when I say the economy is surprisingly healthy and say that, as the sanctions were intensified and as the world recession grew stronger and the liberation war accelerated, the economy in fact dipped to the extent that in 1978/79 there was a near zero rate of growth.

It has picked up now, and we expect a rate of growth in real terms of between 5-7% in 1980, which is of course a significant improvement from the zero growth rate in '78/79, but still lower than the highest rate of growth recorded in the earlier period between 1966 and 1975. And we expect a higher rate of growth this year, perhaps about 8% or more.

► *So economic sanctions, even if they were often broken, had certain advantages for the economy?*

— They created a closed economy in which it was possible for the government to take certain measures which it could not take in normal conditions. It redirected investment, for instance, away from tobacco into wheat production; it put on foreign exchange controls so you could not remit your profits and your dividends, and this money was ploughed back into the economy. It was forced investment, if you want to put it that way. And that sort of thing assisted the country very considerably.



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

The main priority is the transformation of the rural areas

"In time we shall liberalize"

► *To what extent can positive developments like import substitution and diversification be maintained for the future?*

— We are determined to preserve by various means all the constructive and new aspects in the development of our economy. For instance, we have not yet removed foreign exchange controls and we will maintain them; we have import controls, export controls, to some extent licencing is still there. In other words this is still very much a controlled economy, and in this way we can ensure that our industries are viable while we are making the necessary adjustments. In time we shall liberalize. We shall liberalize our foreign exchange controls so that more profits and more dividends can be remitted.

At the moment, in accordance with the decision which the government took during the debate on the budget in July last year, foreign companies can now remit 50% of their after-tax profits, whereas before this was not the case. This is fairly generous. And also investment capital can be repatriated after two years less any remittances which may have been made during that period.

And we expect that the same liberalization which has taken place in the foreign exchange area will be applied in the trade area, where we will gradually relax import controls and the allocation of foreign exchange, which is very strict at the moment.

► *So basically you are creating a new climate for foreign investors?*

— That's correct. We are going through the phase of reconstructing and rehabilitating the economy right now. It's a delicate baby, and we have to see how strong it is before we can expose it to external elements.

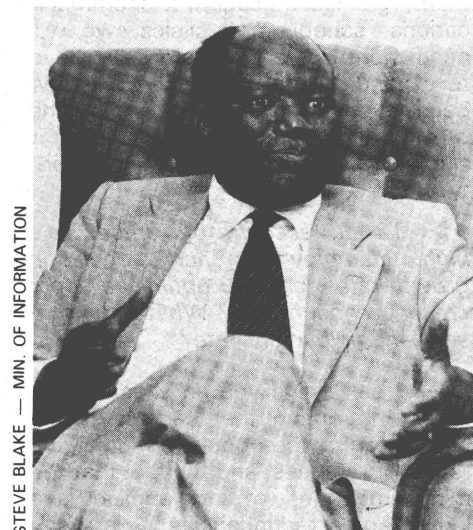
Coexistence of private and public sectors

► *When will these guidelines for investment that are being worked out be available to foreign operators? And what is the general philosophy behind them?*

— We are working on an economic policy statement. We hope this statement will be issued within the next few weeks, certainly before the end of February. It will contain broad objectives of policy on various aspects of the economy, but also some major

pronouncements on the investment side.

I can tell you this much: we are welcoming foreign investment and we will guarantee security and good returns, but we are also arguing the need to reduce the foreign control of the economy. This will be done by various devices. One would be to allow more local participation on an equity basis,



STEVE BLAKE — MIN. OF INFORMATION

Dr Bernard Chidzero: "... I would like to see a closer relationship among the ACPs... which I think would bring a new dimension to the ACP-EEC relationship"

buying shares, etc., by local Zimbabweans, white and black.

► *Through the Zimbabwe stock exchange?*

— Through the Zimbabwe stock exchange, naturally. But we would also expect government to go into joint ventures leading to a government participation on a minority or majority basis, as may be suitable. Naturally in each case we will negotiate.

Generally we want to have coexistence between the private sector, whether the investment is controlled by foreigners or by local people, and a growing public sector. We want to see this particularly in rural development, which is an area that has been neglected so far.

► *To what extent is the Zimbabwean economy under foreign control?*

— In the mining sector there is a very strong foreign element but not for all the minerals. In gold, for instance, there is more local interest, particularly in the smallholdings. But when you talk about such minerals as iron ore, chrome and ferrochrome, and naturally coal production, you have much more

foreign control because of the big transnationals operating here.

The percentages vary, there are some companies which are nearly 100% foreign controlled and others which are the opposite, nearly 100% local controlled. So it's very difficult to generalize, but on average it can be said that the control of foreign companies is stronger than it ought to be, and although we do not want to eliminate foreign investment, we would like to create a balance.

► *You refer to the neglect of the rural sector and indirectly you touch on the dualistic nature of your country's economy. How can you redistribute wealth, particularly to the rural areas?*

— We have to redistribute wealth to the rural areas first by a redistribution of land. As you know, land has historically been divided in almost equal proportions 50/50 between white and black land, less about 8% which was for the state. Now this meant a very inequitable land distribution: nearly 50% of the land area given to 4% of the population makes no sense.

Hence you have crowded tribal trust lands in which the African peasant farmers live. We wish to redistribute land by buying more from the present commercial areas, which really means former white lands, and resettle peasant farmers there under proper management. By redistributing land we will also attack the question of income distribution. Secondly, we wish to expand employment opportunities in the rural areas through major irrigation schemes, such as the one in Chisumbanji where we are going to employ some 35 000 families. It will be a sugar plantation and the production is intended for a second ethanol plant. Such big projects will create more employment for our workers. We also intend going for rural cooperatives, both for production and marketing.

But the question of income disparities in this country is not only between urban and rural areas, where it is very big, but also within the urban areas between what was previously a white elite, and now a white-black elite, if you want to put it that way, and the majority of the population which is almost entirely black. That differential is very important; in the agricultural sector the income differential is as follows: for every Z\$ 1 received by a black worker in that sector between Z\$ 23 and Z\$ 35 go to the white management and also, now, to black commercial farmers. In the mining sector the ratio is 1 to 13 and in the manufacturing sector, where it is the narrowest, it is

still 1 to 7. Now we have to try to close this gap and therefore we have put forward a scheme of minimum wages. We are trying to close the gap by raising the bottom upwards. We have not yet put on a ceiling, but we may be forced to because otherwise you have a moving target, as the top incomes keep going up and up.

Transformation of the rural areas is the main priority

► *What are the major priorities that will be set out in the first comprehensive development plan?*

— We are determined to build a socialist, egalitarian and democratic society in this country. Our socialism will be "Zimbabwe-style" and related to our historical, geographical and economic conditions, which really means a mixed economy with a growing public sector.

This is necessary in view of the fact that, particularly in the rural areas, private investment will not be easily attracted and therefore the government has to take the lead, especially in projects which lead to income distribution. There are many projects with high social benefits but low returns in terms of profit. You can't easily ask private investors to go there, so the public sector may have to go there. This has become inevitable in this country.

Our main priority therefore is the transformation of the rural areas. We simply have to give our rural people a new deal because they had a raw deal for a long time. The priority is the development of rural areas in terms of development projects, irrigation schemes, land clearance, feeder roads, marketing facilities, extension services, agro-based industries, in other words an integrated approach to rural development.

That's priority number one. It is quite clear also that our second priority should be manpower. To expand the economy we will need more trained people, professionals, engineers and so on, but also trained people at various other levels, vocational training, artisans and so on. We need these people because we are losing certain skills as a number of whites are leaving. There was also a gross neglect in the past of training facilities for blacks, as there was discrimination against them. So we have to redress this imbalance.

Therefore manpower is the second major priority and part of the whole question of education. In our current budget education gets the second high-

est allocation of funds for development, the first one being defense, which has been inherited from the past, as a result of the war. But this is a passing phenomenon, until we demobilize and integrate our army. In future the leading budget item will be education, followed by health. Then there are priorities within priorities: power, for instance, is important to us because with all the projects for rural development, rural electrification, telecommunications, schools and clinics, we will need more power. Therefore we have to expand our power supply. This had been given the highest priority by the previous government; we are giving it a lower priority, but it is still a priority.

► *Taking account of Zimbabwe's high unemployment and population growth rates, are you optimistic about creating enough jobs? What's the present unemployment rate?*

— I can't give you an exact figure. After and during the war there was dislocation of the population. With the return of refugees, and the fact that the minimum wages we have applied have led to some redundancies, I dare say that there is significant unemployment. I am optimistic that we can cope with the problem in various ways. First we have to try to expand activities in the agricultural and rural sector, because that's where there is a real possibility of increasing employment opportunities. In the manufacturing sector, which tends to be relatively capital-intensive, we are not likely to have larger scope for employment opportunities although new industries are being opened up and we are encouraging manufacturers to have a healthy mix of capital- and labour-intensive activities. In the mining

sector, where new mines are opening up, we should also be able to take on more people. But it is the larger irrigation schemes which are likely to provide major employment. We face a very serious problem of unemployment in this country, but it's not only in this country, it's a worldwide problem now.

"A manipulated economy..."

► *How can you cope with such worldwide trends as inflation and economic recession?*

— Well, we will cope with inflation to some extent, firstly by trying to expand our activities so that we increase the purchasing power of our people through an increase in their minimum wages, and secondly by employing more people. All this will raise demand and our production capacity might easily be outstripped by that demand. This, of course, would create demand-pull inflation. We can overcome this by increasing our production capacity, which is what we are doing. For example, in the food industry we are increasing the preplanting prices or the producer prices in order to give an incentive to farmers to produce more food, so that we don't have a shortage which would lead to high costs and therefore to inflationary trends in the food industry. The food industry is a very important element in our economy, particularly for the low income groups. An example is bread consumption, which has gone up by 30% in the last three months, and meat consumption, the same. We will try to curb the inflation by increased production in order to prevent demand outstripping our supply. But we are also applying import controls very rigidly in order to



ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

"There was a gross neglect in the past of training facilities for blacks, as there was discrimination against them"

protect domestic industry and to control domestic prices. We control prices of virtually all important crops except tobacco. We control prices of wheat, maize, beef, dairy products, etc. In a sense we also indirectly control prices of manufactured goods, because this is still a closed economy to a certain extent. It's a manipulated economy if you want, but as you rightly say, the moment we open ourselves to world forces, we cannot really escape the inflationary factor.

We are already beginning to feel it, because we are importing major replacement equipment or plant and the prices are almost higher than we can cope with. I think our inflation has gone up now to between 12 and 14%. Before it was below 10%.

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION



An asbestos mine: the control of the mining sector by transnational companies "is stronger than it ought to be"

Mobilizing international support

► *How have foreign donors responded so far to the country's capital needs?*

— Reasonably well, but the amount of financial and technical assistance which has been forthcoming is naturally below our requirements. This is not to say that there has not been a constructive and, I'd say, in some cases generous response. But more could have been done judged against our requirements, and against promises which have been made in the past, in particular bearing in mind our very peculiar situation as we came out of a war and international sanctions.

We would have expected the world community to be much more forthcoming. They have been in relation to the resettlement of refugees, and also in relation to reconstruction, but we need much more now for development purposes. For this reason we are launching a donors' conference, which will take place from the 23 to 27 March this year. It will be directed mainly at mobilizing international support for reconstruction, rural development and the training of manpower.

North-South cooperation with the EEC; South-South within the ACP group

► *How do you view Zimbabwe's accession to the Lomé II Convention and what do you expect from cooperation with the EEC?*

— First, we think our accession to the Lomé Convention is a further stage our being accepted in the world community. We are a legitimate child of the

world now and we can associate with friends and perhaps with enemies more freely. It gives a sense of belonging, if you want.

But also we have more selfish but understandable reasons, like access to EEC markets to export our sugar, our beef and certain of our manufactured products. Thirdly, there is also the question of financial assistance from the EEC, which we need very badly, as well as technical assistance. But also our association with the EEC carries with it the association with the ACP states and that creates a further link.

We have a North-South relationship now with the EEC, but also a South-South relationship with the ACPs.

► *During the December ACP Council of Ministers you called for the collective self-reliance of the ACP states and the restructuring of world economic relations. What did you mean?*

— What I meant briefly is that I don't think this EEC-ACP relationship should become an axis which further strengthens the dependence of the South on the North. We want the markets of the North, its financial assistance and so on, but we would also like to forge close ties among ourselves in terms of trade and perhaps even technical cooperation and financial arrangements, etc.

In other words I would like to see a closer relationship among the ACPs, enhancing cooperation among themselves, which I think would bring a new dimension to the ACP-EEC relationship.

► *What scope do you see, then, in this part of the world for regional cooperation with other ACP or non-ACP countries?*

— In this part of southern Africa we already have what we call the Southern African Development Coordination Conference. During its last meeting in Maputo \$ 650 million were raised for development projects in the region. We have formed a transport and communications commission which will be based in Maputo. We are now looking at the possibility of a similar arrangement for food production and food security, which would be based here in Zimbabwe.

We have other projects which are allocated to individual members of the regions; manpower to Swaziland; agriculture in arid and semi-arid areas to Botswana; disease control for Botswana-Zimbabwe; industrial coordination to Tanzania; the mobilization of resources, perhaps leading to the establishment of a development fund, is the responsibility of Zambia; and energy coordination and cooperation is assumed by Angola.

We have a Council of Ministers which meets and the heads of state met in Lusaka in April 1980 where they adopted a declaration. So we are determined to cooperate among ourselves respective in various fields, first to enhance our own development, but also to reduce our dependence on South Africa.

We hope Namibia will join us soon. All that forms a natural region for cooperation, but that does not overlook or go against more global cooperation. There will be a conference in Lesotho for 18 African countries, including, for instance, Ethiopia, to form a preferential trade area, and also to deal with transport and communications. That in its turn does not preclude cooperation in a larger area, such as among the ACP countries. ○ Interview by R.D.B

EEC-Zimbabwe cooperation

Amongst the first acts of the government of Zimbabwe on achieving independence on 18 April 1980 was to apply for membership of the second Lomé Convention. Following detailed discussions between Zimbabwe and the Community, which related primarily to special trade issues including beef and sugar exports, the agreement for Zimbabwe's accession to Lomé II was signed in Luxembourg on 4 November 1980 and has been submitted to the EEC member states and to the Zimbabwean authorities for ratification, a process which should be completed by the second half of 1981.

Under the arrangements for Zimbabwe's accession to the new Convention, EDF resources have been increased by some 85 m ECU, mainly in grant form. This amount includes provision for Zimbabwe's national indicative programme, for a significant increase in resources available for regional cooperation, to which the Zimbabwe government as an active member of the Southern African Development Co-ordination Conference (SADCC) attaches high priority, and for other forms of EDF funding relevant to Zimbabwe's needs. In addition Zimbabwe will be able to



N. KASTBERG - UNHCR

Community aid was channelled through the UNHCR to help with the repatriation of Zimbabwe refugees, in this case from Botswana

draw on the financial resources available from the European Investment Bank under Lomé II.

Since the provisions of the second Lomé Convention will not come fully into force for Zimbabwe until the ratification process is complete, an internal trade agreement has been concluded with the Community as from the beginning of 1981, which provides Zimbabwean exports with terms of access to the European market directly comparable with those available to existing ACP countries.

In addition the Community has made arrangements to provide Zimbabwe with a continuing flow of economic aid since its independence in April 1980. Over the past eight months 13 m ECU has been assigned to Zimbabwe on grant terms from the Community bud-

get. Of this amount, 9 m ECU was provided through the UNHCR for emergency programmes connected with the resettlement of refugees, including 1.1 m ECU for veterinary programmes amongst cattle-raising communities. In addition, a further 4 m ECU was allocated to Zimbabwe from the Community programme for aid to non-associated countries, which has been provided directly to the government for the reconstruction of cattle dips and feeder roads in war-torn areas of the country.

Then food aid, in the form of skimmed milk powder to the value of some 1 m ECU, was assigned to Zimbabwe refugee needs both directly and through the World Food Programme. Over and above this the Community has made a significant contribution to the work of non-governmental organizations in Zimbabwe, and matching contributions to the value of 1 m ECU have been assigned primarily to NGO rural programmes in the field of education and health services.

The Community is now considering the provision of further substantial support to reconstruction, resettlement and rehabilitation programmes in Zimbabwe under the non-associated aid during the final period up to the completion of Lomé II ratification.

Under this proposed 1981 programme various projects have already been identified by the Zimbabwe government in fields such as health, training and education, resettlement and integrated rural development.

The implementation of these quick disbursing schemes, which include technical studies, should help ensure that the subsequent Lomé II programmes get off to a timely and effective start. ○

John SCOTT (*)



The EEC also provided funds for a cattle vaccination campaign against foot and mouth disease, which had spread because of the breakdown of controls during the war

ZIMBABWE MIN. OF INFORMATION

(*) Directorate-general for development, E Commission.

GHANA

Hopeful signs

Twenty-four years ago this March, the British West African colony of the Gold Coast became independent under the name of Ghana. As the first African country to do so since the end of the second World War, it inevitably shone the beacon of hopes for freedom throughout colonial Africa.

At the helm of the young nation was Dr Kwame Nkrumah, a theologian who preached black consciousness with a messianic fervour. His incessant attack on colonialism and dedicated assistance to liberation movements on the African continent earned him and Ghana worldwide attention.

Ghana inherited a viable economy: its natural resources, mainly cocoa, timber gold, bauxite and diamonds, were in high demand and prices were good.

Its foreign exchange reserves were reasonably sound. These were factors which strengthened Nkrumah in his vision of Ghana and of Africa.

He established the best educational system known at that time in Africa, namely free and compulsory universal primary education, a rather sophisticated network of roads, rail and ports, built the Akosombo dam and a number of hospitals, rural health centres and urban homes for workers. He also nationalized quite a few enterprises — measures which, within seven years, brought Ghana close to economic ruin as the government ran out of funds, large capital outflows were recorded, production fell and world prices of cocoa, which provided and still provides not less than 60% of the country's foreign exchange, plummeted.

Establishing a stable government

Nkrumah perhaps was "ahead of his time" as some historians say. His critics accused him of authoritarianism and "squandermania". But whatever the pros and cons of his regime, which was ended by a military coup in 1966, the majority of Ghanaians today look back at his nine years of government with a certain nostalgia, not out of a sudden regressiveness but because of the seven and a half years of military rule and nightmarish economic disaster which they have since passed through and from which recovery is proving very difficult.

There has in effect been a series of military regimes. The first, which saw General Ankrah and Colonel Afrifa in power, lasted for three and a half years. Then came the short-lived Second Republic, before the successive regimes of Col. Acheampong, General Akuffo and Flt. Lt. Jerry Rawlings, whose "June 4 1979 revolution" for a while cast doubts on plans for Ghana's return to normal democratic constitutional rule.

Elections, however, did take place as scheduled in June 1979. Six political parties contested them, of which five got into parliament with the People's National Party (PNP) securing 71 of the 140-seat assembly. The other parties are: the Popular Front Party (PFP), the United National Convention (UNC), the Action Congress Party (ACP) and the Social Democratic Front Party (SDFP). The PNP also won the presidential election in the person of Dr Hilla Limann, a

46-year old former foreign service officer, who had only gone into full-time politics six months earlier and was chosen presidential candidate following the disqualification of the leader of the PNP from the candidacy. Dr Limann's lack of association with previous governments and the Nkrumah factor (the PNP claiming to draw inspiration from Dr Nkrumah, whose rehabilitation by the military vindicated his much-vilified post-independence regime in the eyes

of many voters) probably helped him to clinch the election.

Dr Limann studied at the University of Paris, where he took a doctorate in political science and constitutional law. He also took a history degree at the University of London.

Both the president and the parliament were inaugurated at the end of September 1979 and so the Third Republic was born.



The black star monument built by President Nkrumah to commemorate Ghana's independence in 1957

A show piece of democracy in Africa?

The constitution on which the Third Republic functions is a hybrid combining some features of the French and US constitutions, seasoned with what President Limann calls "strong doses of our own thinking and past experiences" — a far cry from the controversial "Union Government", a non-political party system of administration propounded by General Acheampong in 1976.

Dr Limann's first move was to give effect to the provisions of the constitution, which requires his ministers and Supreme and High Court judges to undergo thorough screening by parliament. Observers saw this as designed to enlist the confidence of Ghanaians in their government and public officials.

The threats or rumours of an imminent coup in the early months of the return to democracy have dissipated. Parliament is now in its second session. The first has been particularly testing. Mr Justice Griffiths-Randolph, speaker of the parliament, says that the long period of military rule "stifled the growth of parliamentary democracy in Ghana" to the extent that most public officers lost "the habit of constitutional thinking, much less making parliament function as an institution". In his view the first year was "a period of familiarization, trial and error and a gradual attempt to evolve what will become a peculiar corpus of parliamentary law and practice in Ghana".

Although the Limann government has an overall majority of one, most of the decisions reached in the first session of parliament were by consensus of all the political parties. This has led to charges of collaboration against them and to speculations about mergers. But everyone agrees that debates have been lively. The consensus approach may just be an illustration of the degree to which the minority parties are conscious of their responsibility in the face of grave national economic crisis.

While there are obvious signs of alignment among the parties in parliament, Mr Justice Griffiths-Randolph points out that the constitution proscribes a one-party state. He is personally convinced that democracy has a future in Ghana. "There is a high level of political consciousness", he says, "also a supreme degree of consciousness of human rights, and a large articulate electorate in a potentially rich country endowed with vast human and material resources" which provide the basis for "the brisk and healthy growth

of democracy, so that the past tragic episodes of military intervention should not erupt again".

Ghana is a unitary state divided into nine regions: the Central, Upper, Greater Accra, Northern, Brong-Ahafo, Western, Eastern, Volta and Ashanti regions. Each has a minister representing its interests in the government.

With a stable political system, Ghana is gradually re-emerging as a force in African politics. Its foreign policy, it must be pointed out, has remained basically the same over the past 15 years. It is, briefly, unflinching support

for the freedom of countries still under colonial rule, African unity, and non-alignment. Successive military regimes have pursued it in a low-key manner with the head of state rarely (or in the case of General Acheampong never) putting up appearances in crucial continental conferences.

Since coming to office 18 months ago, President Limann has attended all regional and continental conferences, geared to finding solutions to economic problems, inter-state conflicts and colonialism. And there is an air of relief in diplomatic circles as Ghana regains its proper place in the continent.

Reviving the economy

Ghana at this moment in its economic evolution presents a classic example of the truth in the old maxim that appearances are notoriously deceptive. A visitor to Accra cannot fail to notice the happy, smiling and friendly faces of the people. He would wonder whether their much-publicized economic problems were not an exaggeration until he was confronted with a hefty bill for a scanty one-course meal. Only then would the seriousness of the situation become apparent.

Inflation and scarcity are the end products of Ghana's economic misfortune. They percolate from top to bottom and everybody is feeling the pinch, some, though, more than others. That the people are smiling in spite of the hardship is evidence, no doubt, of the nation's high morale. It reminds one of the "keep smiling through" slogan in Britain during the blitz months of the second World War.

Military legacy

In a nutshell, the economic legacy of the military regimes was: a 30% fall in production in the agricultural, industrial and mining sectors; an annual inflation rate of around 80%; dried up foreign exchange reserves and an erosion of confidence in foreign financial circles as the country became more and more insolvent.

For the man in the street, these translated into widespread shortages of basic items — a situation aggravated in mid-1979 when the Rawlings regime forced traders to sell off their stocks at reduced prices. So overwhelming were these problems that there were doubts as to whether the incoming civilian government would be able to overcome them.

Although Ghana is nowhere near the end of the shortages, it is fair to say

that the Limann government has made visible progress in the past 18 months. It has used available foreign exchange for the import of essential commodities and spare parts, liberalized import restrictions for people with foreign exchange and settled Ghana's minor debts.

The results: the gradual revival of dormant and under-utilized industries (especially those affected by lack of spare parts); an improvement in the supply of basic commodities; a slowdown in the rate of inflation; and the restoration of foreign confidence in Ghana's creditworthiness, which has so far brought the country not less than c 1000 m in much-needed loans.

Against this background, Ghana's political stability and high morale are great assets in the continuing struggle for a return to normalcy. The main thrusts at present are self-sufficiency in food and the revival and diversification of the country's exports.

Food for the people

Ghana has a rich variety of arable land, adequate water and a climate that encourages growth. The realization of the first objective, in principle, should pose no problems. But the country has so far not succeeded in its efforts to be self-sufficient in food.

Moves to mobilize the population in this direction have produced marginal results, as the operations "Feed Yourself" and "Feed Your Industry" launched by General Acheampong have proved. Last year, in spite of imports, Ghana's food deficits were high at 69 000 metric tons of sorghum, 161 000 metric tons of maize, 58 000 metric tons of rice, to mention a few.

For this reason the two-year agricultural crash programme launched b

President Limann in May last year deserves a closer examination to see how different it is from past experiments.

Under the programme farmers have been issued with inputs ranging from chain saws, cutlasses, hoes and fertilizers to insecticides—measures which, though taken by previous governments, appear this time to have been efficiently carried out, particularly through the newly-created National Farmers Council, which is similar to the one that existed during the Nkrumah regime and which then contributed enormously to increased output.

Presenting what the council calls "a common front", the government considers the organization as the best link between itself and the individual farmers. It is too early to say whether the programme has made any impact on food supply but with last year's good rainfall, it looks as though it should.

On a much grander scale, and certainly in a manner not detrimental to the interest of peasant farmers, the government plans to establish and reactivate large-scale farms that are or could be jointly owned by Ghanaians and foreigners. Pools of tractors and harvesters are to be set up to help cooperative farms while facilities are established across the country to store surplus food that will be bought from private farms.

Plans are also afoot to rehabilitate roads and to ensure the availability of spare parts for broken-down vehicles—both factors being partially responsible for the food shortages the urban areas are experiencing.

Diversifying export crops

The deputy minister of agricultural, Mr Gyapong, says that the government is also taking into account the need to cultivate certain export crops on a large scale, notably pineapple, oranges and bananas, which the neighbouring Ivory Coast produces and exports in large quantities. The aim is to end Ghana's excessive dependence on cocoa.

Reorganizing the cocoa industry

Ghana's balance of payments has suffered considerably from the erratic fluctuations of the price of cocoa in the world market in recent years, but it has suffered even more from the decline in production: from 571 000 tons in 1965 to 462 000 in 1972 and 79 000 last year.

The fall has been attributed to three main factors—ageing and diseased

trees, low prices to farmers and massive smuggling, which vice-president de Graft-Johnson estimates cost Ghana some 35 000 tons last year alone. Forecasts for the 1981/82 season place output well under last year's figure, even though experts maintain that Ghana is capable of producing as much as 800 000 tones per year.

The government has decided to reorganize production. It has created a permanent Cocoa Council in place of the interim management committee of the Cocoa Marketing Board (CMB), which recently admitted losses of several billion cedis in the 1975/76 financial year. It has allocated c 23.5 m in its current budget to this sector.



The cocoa industry is being overhauled. Here farmers spray insecticides on trees

About 4.1 million acres of land are at the moment under cocoa cultivation. A six year replanting programme has been launched to replace ageing trees and those affected by the swollen shoot virus disease. But cocoa experts say that any measure to increase cocoa output in Ghana which does not include an increase in the price paid to farmers is bound to fail. Farmers are currently paid c 120 per 30 kg. The same quantity can fetch up to c 800 in neighbouring Ivory Coast, which is why massive smuggling has become an attractive business. Some farmers are now calling for at least a 500% increase in the price paid to them to avoid this trend.

At the Cocoa Council headquarters in Accra officials are reluctant to give further details of their plan for production on the grounds that it would, as it

has in the past, they claim, serve the interest of consumers in negotiations. They are, however, happy with the tentative agreement in Geneva last November between producers and consumers on the creation of a buffer stock to keep the world market prices within the range of US 110 cents/lb minimum and US 150 cents/lb maximum.

"Ghana was not named the Gold Coast for nothing"

"Ghana was not named the Gold Coast for nothing". This statement in a poster announcing an international seminar on *Ghana's gold endowment* captured the new-found faith in the country's third major foreign exchange earner-gold.

In the streets, offices, restaurants etc, the main topic of conversation is gold. On the Birim river and other rich areas, a sort of "gold rush" has begun as the government's plan to legalize small-scale digging is known. The scale of operations has already prompted calls for the establishment of a marketing board to control the purchase of gold extracted by these small-scale miners.

Committee report on gold

It was Professor George Benneh, minister of finance and economic planning, who started it all. As minister of lands and natural resources, he set up a four-man committee in March 1980 to report on increasing Ghana's gold output, in the firm belief that the decline in the production of the mineral could not be due to exhausted deposits.

In medieval times Arab caravan traders from across the desert carried away large quantities of gold from Ghana and they believed it to be a source of fabulous deposits. Throughout the 18th and 19th centuries, when the slave trade and colonialism ravaged the West African coast, Ghana was still known as the Gold Coast because of the considerable quantities which were still being shipped away from the fort of Elmina.

Eleven mines were in operation in the 1940s and during the Nkrumah era production reached a level never since attained, although in 1975 it did look like returning to normal with output reaching as much as 900 000 fine ounces. It has now declined to 400 000 ounces as the number of mines has dwindled to four—Obuasi, Duakwa, Prestea and Tarkwa.

The fall in production meant that Ghana was unable to take full advantage of the recent boom in prices. In an

apparently desperate move, the government has ordered the immediate rehabilitation and revamping of three abandoned mines at Akrokeri, Mampanwhe and Obemasi.

Fourteen new mines

Ghana's gold deposits are concentrated along a belt stretching approximately from Lake Bosomtwi (30 km south-west of Kumasi) to Axim on the Gulf of Guinea. They are mainly alluvial, quartz "lenses" and reefs of conglomerated pebbles.

The committee on *Ghana's gold endowment* outlined the factors responsible for the decline of the industry as being, among other things: inadequate exploration, deterioration of management efficiency, negative growth in all sectors of the economy, lack of adequate working capital, wrong fiscal and monetary measures, poor industrial relations, poor infrastructure and increased theft and smuggling.

It has made recommendations on how to overcome some of them and called for the construction of 14 new mines, the overall estimated cost of which will be US\$ 3 000 million. The committee believes Ghana can increase production to over 2 million ounces annually by the year 2000.

Comparative advantages

The director of the geological survey department, Godfried Kesse, says in the paper he presented to the international seminar that from all available sources, the gold potential of Ghana is around 2 billion ounces, enough to last for the next 740 years, even if it is mined at the rate of 2.7 million ounces annually.

He outlined Ghana's comparative advantages over South Africa, currently the world's largest producer of gold, as follows:

- Ghana's deposits are richer, 7 dwt (1)/ton to South Africa's 4 dwt/ton.
- They are purer; 900-950 fine to South Africa's 800.
- Easier access to deposits; the deepest mine in Ghana being 1585 metres as against 4 267 metres in South Africa.
- Seventy per cent of Ghana's gold is recovered by simple crushing and gravity separation techniques, whereas every mine in South Africa resorts to cyanide treatment to dissolve particles from rock.

(1) dwt = pennyweight.

These provide reasons, he says, for foreign entrepreneurs to invest in Ghana's gold.

Foreign investors

There are basically two companies engaged in gold mining at the moment in Ghana. The State Gold Mining Corporation (SGMC) and the Ashanti Goldfields Corporation (AGC). Now there is a wish to see more foreign involvement, either within these two groups or within new undertakings.

The deputy director of the Ashanti Goldfields Corporation, Lloyd Quarshie, is in the forefront of those who have suggested a series of tax incentives, which the government is currently studying.

Diamonds, manganese and bauxite are other minerals earmarked for revitalization. All except bauxite have been on the decline in recent years but a notable development is the government's wish to undertake joint exploitation of these minerals with neighbouring countries.

Combating the rising cost of energy

While these developments increase the confidence of the authorities in their ability to cure Ghana of its economic ailment, like every non-oil producing developing country, the rising cost of energy is a serious threat and it is reassuring to note that the government is doing everything to minimize its effect.

Fuel and power minister Wulf Tagoe says that oil imports cost Ghana about 40% of its foreign exchange annually.

At a time when foreign exchange is precious for the country, it goes without saying that fuel conservation and the search for alternative sources of energy are major pre-occupations of the government.

A nationwide fuel conservation campaign has already been launched and investigations have begun into solar and wind energies.

Ghana has been particularly fortunate to have derived, since the Nkrumah days, the bulk of its electricity from the Akosombo dam. It is continuing to exploit this type of energy. In fact a new dam will be commissioned at Kpong in June.

One would have thought that since Ghana sells some of its energy to neighbouring states, it would earn enough money to offset the cost of its oil imports, more particularly with the launching of the Kpong dam, but Mr Tagoe says that earnings have been and will continue to be small. He points out that VALCO (the state aluminum smelting company) already consumes 80% of the electricity generated by the Akosombo dam.

It is proposed, however, to build a third, jointly with Upper Volta and the Ivory Coast, at Biu and Ghana would need it badly if plans for the mining sectors and rural development are to be carried out.

Why Ghana's crude oil is exported

Ghana's domestic crude oil production from the only known wells at Saltpond once reached 5 500 barrels per day. This has now fallen to about 2700 because of technical problems.



GHANA MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

Gold miners at work



Wulf Tagoe

However, the agreement with the drilling company requires this quantity of crude oil be exported to the United States. On the surface, this agreement would appear surprising since Ghana imports some one million metric tonnes of crude oil annually from Nigeria, Libya and Algeria for the Tema refinery.

According to fuel and power minister Wulf Tagoe, Ghana has "an option of about 50% of the crude produced in addition to a 12½% royalty. It is therefore not so bad as it sounds". Because of the heavy investment made by the company in exploration, he said, it was reasonable that a "way of amortizing the investment" be found. This reasoning fits into the authorities overall plan to attract foreign investors — one reason to feel that the present government has a definite direction in its policies. ○

AUGUSTINE OYOWE

Profile of Ghana

Area: 238 537 sq. km

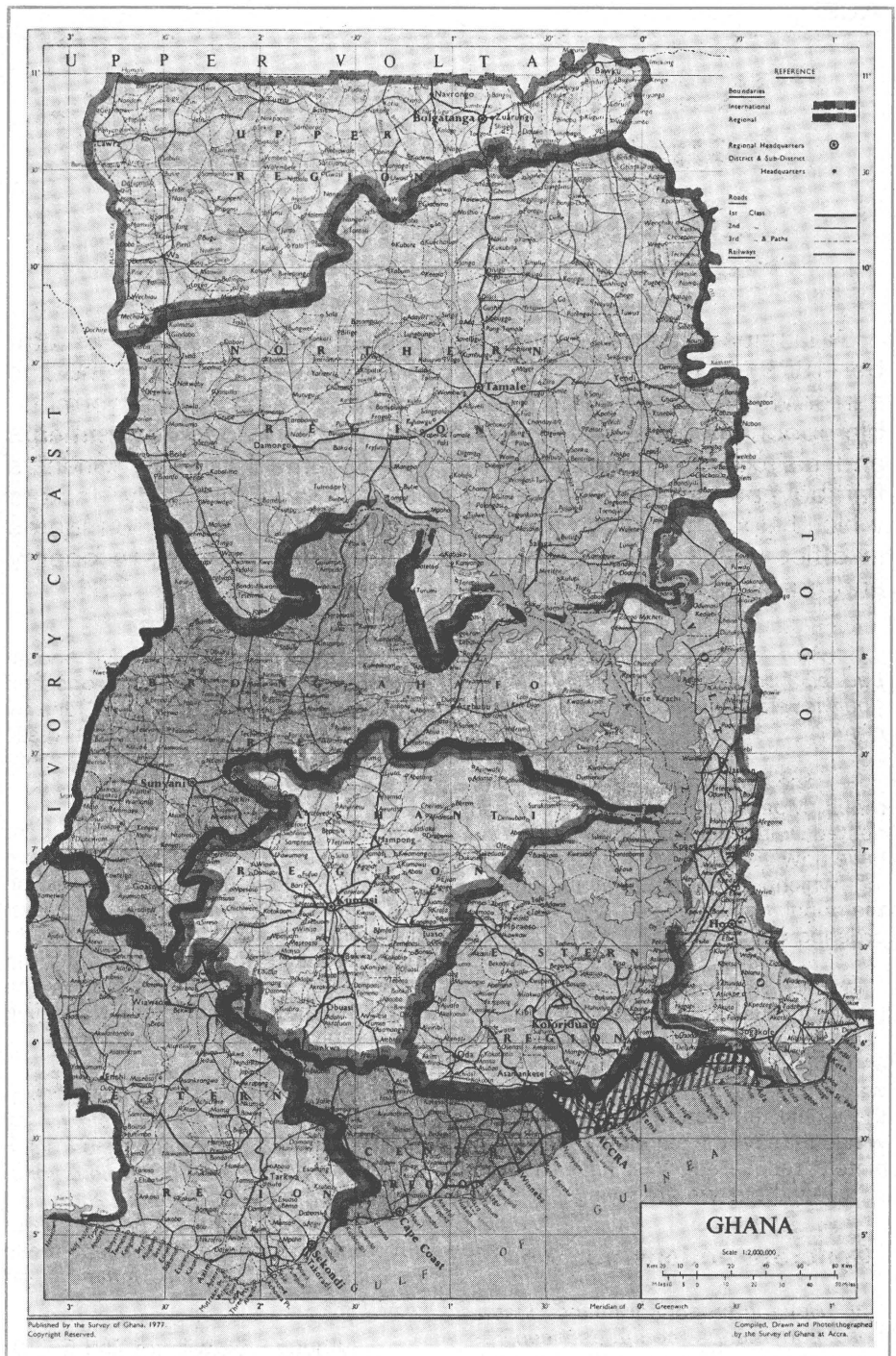
Population: 10 600 000 (1978); labour force 52%; farming population 55%; annual rate of increase 2.7%; population density 44/sq. km; density in arable areas 319/sq. km

Capital: Accra (pop. 738 000)

Other main towns: Kumasi (346 000), Sekondi-Takoradi (161 000)

ain language: English

te of independence: 6 March 57



Political parties: The PNP (People's National Party), UNC (United National Convention) PFP (Popular Front Party), ACP (Action Congress Party), SDFP (Social Democratic Front Party).

Head of State: Dr Hilla Limann

Member of: Commonwealth, OAU, UN, ECOWAS, ACP

Currency: Cedi (1 ECU = c 3.46)

GNP 1976, at market prices: US \$ 5,920 m,

Per capita: US \$ 580

Main products:

agro-industrial: roots and tubers 3.83 m t; sorghum 81 000 t; millet

71 000 t; cocoa 400 000 t; coconuts 300 000 t; oranges 165 000 t; cotton 19 000 t; maize 395 000 t; palm nuts and kernels 32 000 t; timber 515 000 t

livestock: cattle 1.1 m; sheep and goats 3 200; pigs 400 000

fishing: 222 000 t

industry: electricity: 4 050 m kwh; aluminium 141 000 t; petroleum: 253 000 t (1975); cement 588 000 t (1975)

mining: bauxite 325 000 t; manganese 252 000 t; gold 614 000 oz.; diamonds 2.328 m carats

Major trading partners: Great Britain and United States

"We have endeavoured to honour our obligations"

Interview with Dr Hilla Limann, President of the Republic of Ghana

Dr Limann became Ghana's eighth head of state, on 30 September 1979, at the age of 46. This followed elections three months earlier which he, to many people's, surprise won against formidable opponents. His lack of association with previous governments and his claim of inspiration from Dr Kwame Nkrumah, Ghana's flamboyant post-independence leader, were probably factors which helped him clinch the presidential election. After 18 months in office, the *Courier* interviewed him on the country's economy and on his views of international cooperation.

► *Mr President, you inherited a very bad economic situation. How far has your government succeeded in redressing it?*

— The problems were indeed enormous. Most of them were not unconnected with public expenditure. We have now controlled the level of spending, which was going up all the time as the population increased. We are really ordering our priorities.

In a lot of areas we have met resistance because of inertia: if people are used to doing things in certain ways and you want them to do them in other ways, you will meet resistance. But on the whole the picture is not too bad. I wouldn't say the economy has completely recovered. We have not yet succeeded but we are trying.

Concrete actions not words

► *Have international finance institutions and friendly countries been responsive to your appeal for assistance?*

— They have been responsive but their degree of responsiveness falls very far short of the level of assistance we need for real recovery. But people have been willing. There is a lot of goodwill and we have been saying that this goodwill should be translated into more concrete actions.

► *What measures have you taken so far to restore foreign confidence in your economy?*

— Well, I can say candour is one of the measures we have taken. We have been forthright in explaining our situa-

tion to other people. We have endeavoured to honour our obligations and we are trying to live up to that idea by honouring those that were not really substantial; so this is restoring confidence.

Of course, we have over the past year also tried to pay for all we have bought. We honour letters of credit on due dates. But as far as major indebtedness is concerned, I don't think we have done much about it. In human life, what is important is the certainty that you are going to live honourably and not dishonourably.

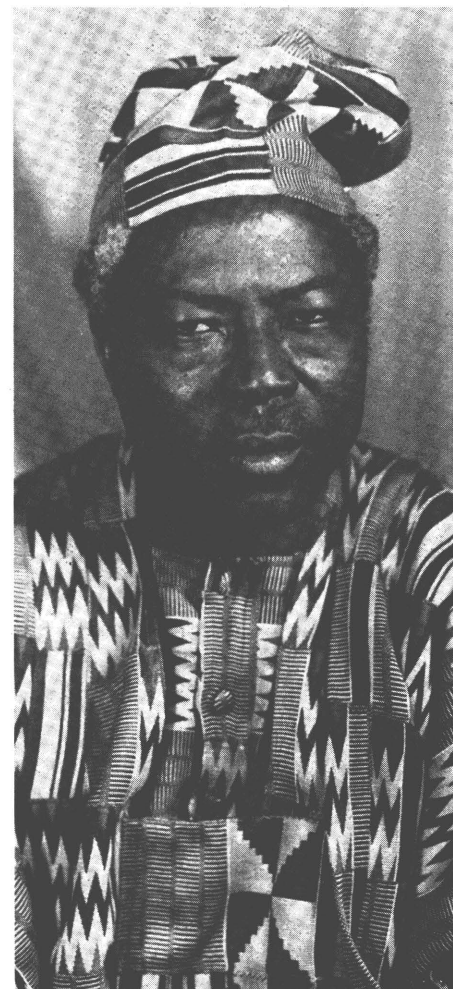
► *The minimum daily wage in Ghana was raised last November to 12 cedis following negotiations between your government and the trade unions. At a time of low productivity and shortages of basic items, how does your government propose to prevent these increases from setting inflation off again?*

— Although we will not find it easy getting the money, we think this is essential because money, goods and so on are not only economic items — they have psychological effects as well. If workers are restless and unhappy, you have a lot of industrial strife and that dampens production.

We are working on all fronts, trying to put enough raw materials into the system and at the same time trying to see that the demand situation, which has been held down for a very long time, is eased.

Foreign policy

► *What do you think of the regional approach to foreign policy? Do you*



President Hilla Limann

subscribe to the idea that there should be greater coordination of foreign policies among ECOWAS member states?

— In International relations states tend to base their decisions and behaviour fundamentally on the principle of their presumed enlightened self-interest in normal times, only to turn round to show a remarkable sense of solidarity and cooperation during periods of crisis and natural disasters. With the acceleration of time and annihilation of space the adverse effects of crises, tensions and conflicts have tended to spread more rapidly and are widely felt.

In other words, the world has become smaller in terms of time and space thus throwing into bold relief the stark fact that all countries, large or small, powerful or weak, have become increasingly inter-dependent. Enlightened self-interest can alone therefore not be the overriding preoccupation or concern of any country any more in today's volatile world.

This is particularly true of the developing Third World countries which

am glad to note, have long recognized the imperative need for frequent consultations and closer cooperation among themselves. Indeed, since the world has reached a stage where no nation can go it alone any longer, a situation of isolation has become impossible for any developing country.

Since the ideal larger world or even continental cooperation is not immediately achievable, it has become necessary to adopt the regional and continental approaches of the ECOWAS model. Thus, if problems can be discussed and resolved even at such levels, it will not be too long before we achieve the larger cooperation envisaged by some schools of thought dating as far back as the Greeks, by the Conciliar Movement of the, Roman Catholic church, by the Abbé de St. Pierre, by the League of Nations or by the present United Nations Organization.

In this respect I believe that there should be greater coordination not only of foreign policies but also economic policies among ECOWAS countries. Indeed, while the Lagos Plan of Action recognizes the importance of such sub-regional organizations as the ECOWAS, it envisages the eventual economic integration of the African continent which cannot be realized without the necessary political will and cooperation in our foreign policies. My administration supports both approaches unreservedly.

Regional cooperation

► *Indeed your visits to neighbouring countries since you assumed office, show the importance you attach to regional economic cooperation. Are you, however, satisfied with the progress ECOWAS has made so far?*

— Yes. Indeed, I attach great importance to regional economic cooperation and my goodwill visits to neighbouring countries have not only confirmed this attachment but also revealed to me that other leaders also share this desire for greater cooperation.

In this connection the ECOWAS has made satisfactory progress since its inception despite language problems. Many difficulties still remain to be solved before we can ensure real economic integration in the spheres of our infrastructures, utility services and harmonization of our cost-structures, processes which will not be easy or cheap.

Such processes involve the creation effective institutions to deal with the complex problems of equitable linkages

in the economic destinies of so many nations. Although not an easy undertaking, I can assure you that the member states of the ECOWAS are committed to the organization's ideals and will provide the necessary political will and make the concessions and sacrifices needed to enable it to succeed.

Already, the ECOWAS has achieved some concrete results. For instance, Ghana has benefitted from the CIMAO project located in Togo, which has been supplying clinker to our cement factories since March 1980 and Togo and Benin have benefitted from the Akosombo hydro-electric renewable source of energy.

There is also an understanding between Ghana, the Upper Volta and the Ivory Coast to jointly exploit the hydro-electric resources of our countries starting with the Ghana-Ivory Coast intertie, which has already been done and is expected to be followed by the implementation of the Bui and Noubiella Dam projects in Ghana and the Upper Volta respectively. All these and many other projects with our neighbours shall be implemented in the spirit of the ECOWAS.

The Lomé Convention: "If the world had started this way ..."

► *The first Lomé Convention has ended and the second came into effect on 1 January. What's your assessment of the association between the ACP and the EEC?*

— Its effect is very difficult to determine. One can only think of specific

situations. Before, when the EEC comprised only six member states, within West Africa, you had countries that were and still are members of OCAM, which later on signed the Yaoundé Convention with the EEC.

The EEC was enlarged with the entry of Britain, Ireland and Denmark and this necessitated the association of the majority of Commonwealth countries with the Community. Discussions were held in Africa and the Caribbean which led to negotiations and the signing of the Lomé Convention in 1975. One can only say, however, that the main effect has been that, once the ACP was formed, there couldn't be discrimination any more between the EEC and other members who were not part of the Yaoundé Convention.

In other words, we all now have the same bargaining facilities — the EEC as a group and we on the other hand as a group. And what do we bargain for? We bargain for better prices for our raw materials, which Europe needs as we also need its industrial products, investments and so on. If the world had started this way we shouldn't have got into this mess.

First of all, why did the EEC come into being? After the war, no single European country could survive by itself so they immediately thought of collective survival. And if Europe, at this level of development, sees the need for collective survival, I think our situation is even more demanding. Another advantage or effect has been that both sides have begun to speak a common language and to understand



President Limann stressing a point to Augustine Oyowe during the interview. On the extreme left is Karl Bode, adviser in the EEC's delegation in Ghana

GHANA MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

common problems. I don't think Europe knew Africa formerly as well as it does now in terms of demands and priorities.

However, as with all other agreements, there is still much room for improvement and I hope that the ACP states can obtain increasingly better prices for their raw materials. In particular we want more equitable guaranteed prices for cocoa and other agricultural products on which our peasant farmers and our economies depend for improved living standards.

► *How useful has the Convention been to Ghana?*

— Usefulness depends very much on how you make use of the facilities or of the existing institutions. When we assumed office, what we noticed was that Ghana's opportunities were not being used. You have facilities to draw on and people were not willing to take decisions, they were not willing to draw on these facilities.

So our rate of assimilation of aid or of EEC facilities was between 10 and 20%. So the degree of usefulness has not been fully achieved. Now, we want to see that whatever facility is there, whatever units of accounts are available, we should be able to make use of them. That is what we are now trying to do, although we find that some of the procedures on the EEC side are rather difficult, slow and rigid.

An African common market

► *Do you see the togetherness the Convention affords African member countries as providing the nucleus for an African common market, as called for recently by the OAU secretary-general, or as promoting the spirit of the Lagos economic summit?*

— I think it should be both. The idea of an African common market is not new; it started in '63-64. I think Dr Nkrumah was one of the first to call for it. At the initial stage of independence, people were very jealous of their sovereignties and were not willing as now to cooperate. A lot of unfounded fears existed or were actually invented, but every country has now gone through the cycle of inflation, weak economies and some even coups.

So, thinking is becoming more and more sincere and fears are dissipating. This is a good beginning. If a situation applying to a region is found to be useful, other regions can copy. If you take ECOWAS, for example, its idea was experimented in one form or another in East Africa, it didn't work but they haven't given up. When we



"In human life, what is important is the certainty that you are going to live honourably and not dishonourably"

met in Lagos and we were talking about it, Dr Nyerere said "We have tried without success", I said "Mr President, you will have to try again. Your failure doesn't mean you will not try" and when I spoke in support of the Lagos plan, he was the first to second it.

Everybody is learning every day and that is the most important thing. Whether or not an African common market can be a reality within the time specified in Lagos, that is the year 2000, is another matter, because we lack a lot of infrastructures at the moment.

For instance, our telecommunication is very poor. We speak to Lomé through Paris or London and this is just ridiculous. We can't talk of an African common market when oddities like these exist. Our road, rail and common services have to be harmonized.

Trading among ourselves is there alright, in various forms. Right now some of it is called "smuggling" because it happens to be activities at the borders.

The forum or the common platform provided by the Lomé Convention for African member countries is a progressive step towards a clear understand-

ing and appreciation of our collective regional and continental aspirations, and consequently towards a more unified approach to our problems at both levels.

The Convention itself may not have been designed necessarily to lead to the formation of an African common market. However, in so far as it brings our governments and peoples together to discuss mutual problems and seek mutual solutions to them, it takes us one step forward in our march towards an African common market, which is the real essence of what you term, the spirit, of the Lagos economic summit, since the Lagos Plan of Action aims at pooling our resources together towards the eventual creation of an African common market and for improving upon our actual means as well as our enormous potentialities now being dissipated or frittered away in numerous miniscule, often needlessly competing and therefore costly separate development projects and infrastructural installations.

This does not benefit our people but foreign manufacturers and their high pressure trading agents who tend to dump over-capitalized, oversophisticated but easily ruined equipment or us. ○

Interview by A.

"I do not think we are overestimating our potential in gold"

Professor George Benneh, Minister of Finance and Economic Planning

Apart from mineral resources, which are major preoccupations of the government at the moment, the Ghanaian authorities have recently launched an agricultural programme aimed at increasing the production of foodstuffs and export crops

► *Minister, foreign exchange is of crucial importance to Ghana's economic recovery. How much in global terms is the amount of foreign financing you require to save the economy?*

— Economic recovery will entail substantial outlays in foreign exchange in order to renew the value of our infrastructure, particularly roads, railways and others which are supportive of the export sector and production generally.

The current tight foreign exchange position puts the economy in a vicious circle which can only be broken through injections of external resources. The precise size of the external inflows required will be difficult and premature to assess.

The five-year development plan is under preparation. Until we have adequately identified and costed the projects and programmes, we cannot hazard a guess at the external resources required for their financing.

► *I note from the report of the committee on gold you set up while minister of lands and natural resources that the revitalization of the gold industry will require an investment of some \$3 billion. Obviously you will rely heavily on foreign investors. What incentives are you contemplating?*

— The government has established a task force which is preparing an investment code for presentation to parliament, for the necessary legislative backing. I would not like to anticipate the outcome of this exercise in parliament. It is expected that a draft code will be laid before parliament during this session.

► *Aren't you risking overestimating your gold potential and losing precious foreign exchange that would otherwise go into more concrete and productive sectors like agriculture?*

— No, I do not believe that we are overestimating our potential in gold. Investment in this sector will not be at the expense of other priority sectors like agriculture, transportation and other exports.

► *What steps have you taken to stimulate agriculture?*

— The government recently launched a two-year agricultural programme which is aimed at laying the foundation for sustained increase in production of food, raw materials and export crops.

The investments in inputs like agricultural implements, farm machinery, seeds and seedlings, fertilizer and weedicides etc., are all intended to revive initiative and endeavour in the sector. The feeder road rehabilitation programme is geared towards facilitating input delivery and evacuation of agricultural produce.

Appropriate pricing policies have also been initiated to induce increased activity in farming.

► *What impact has public expenditure had so far on inflation?*

— During the past decade government expenditure noticeably increased, at an alarming rate. One of the main reasons was the inability of past governments to control their expenditure, both recurrent and capital.



GHANA MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

Professor George Benneh

"Appropriate pricing policies have also been initiated to induce increased activity in farming"

On the other hand, revenues were stagnating, as a result of which there were large deficits on government accounts. These deficits had to be financed mostly by borrowing from the Central Bank.

Borrowing from this source meant injection of new money into the system and, in the face of stagnant output and depressed supplies, the result was to increase the rate of inflation.

For the past three years the government has, however, made strenuous efforts to keep down its expenditure. And in fact after 1976/77, when a record deficit of \$2 billion was recorded, the deficits have been kept at an average of \$1.8 billion for the past three years, which is an achievement considering that this was done at a time when the inflation rate was about 70%.

It is also worth noting that the government's efforts to curb its expenditure have also contributed to bringing down the rate of inflation, which now hovers around 35-40%.

► *You have had to abandon certain projects in your expenditure cuts. What category of projects had to go?*

— In the 1978/79 budget it was realized that part of the reason for the government's huge expenditure was because so many projects had been started all over the country at the same time, and new ones were being funded despite the fact that most of them had remained in the books for a long time. The main areas affected by the suspension exercise are construction projects. It was observed that the great portion of the capital budget was taken up by construction, particularly office and residential accommodation.

A strategy was therefore adopted for the funding of only those projects which could be completed during the financial year, and this has been the policy ever since.

The main criterion for inclusion is whether the project is about 80% complete and stands a good chance of being completed during the year. Apart from this, the priority sectors are also given special consideration — e.g. agriculture, health (clinics), feeder roads and water projects.

► *What is Ghana's potential for other minerals?*

— Ghana has been an exporter of manganese, diamonds and bauxite for a long time now. The other minerals to be exploited are limestone and iron ore. Quite recently the Vice-President launched a project on columbite. And there are indications of the existence of oil off the coast of Half-Assini in addition to the existing wells off Saltpond, where exploitation has already begun.

► *What truth is there in the rumour that the cedi is about to be devalued?*

— His Excellency the President has made it quite clear that a devaluation of the cedi does not form part of the policy measures he intends to adopt at the present time in order to correct the current disequilibrium in the economy. The general excess liquidity in the system requires fiscal and monetary policy measures which have already been in the forefront of management instruments since this government assumed office.

These policies will be intensified. Ultimately action must be taken to improve the supply situation in order to consolidate the gains we have made so far, to ensure a lasting solution to inflation and unemployment. You might have observed that we have had three devaluations since 1966, and the basic problems of low output have not been solved. We do not see any benefit from a devaluation in the present circumstance which will solve the problem.

► *A call has been made by a highly-placed Ghanaian for the creation of a common currency in West Africa like the old colonial pound. What is your view on this?*

— The old colonial pound was in use during the colonial days. Its replacement after independence was when Ghana left the West African Currency Board in order to be able to pursue her own independent policies. Since then other West African states have followed suit, and that board is no longer in existence. A decision to recreate a currency union will have to be taken by all the member states of ECOWAS. As a start some West African countries have established the West African Clearing House to facili-

tate trade and payments within the countries.

► *You have spent a considerable amount of money purchasing goods abroad as a short-term solution to the widespread shortages you met when you came into office. How are the shelves in the shops looking today?*

— Following the government's liberalization exercise, the goods are back in the market. The relative scarcity in the shops is the result of inadequate supplies and the fast rate at which goods are being mopped up. There is a certain amount of consumer hoarding which will reduce with sustained increases in supply.

It will take some time before the pent-up demand is satisfied and then consumers will resume purchasing their goods normally from the shops.

► *Gold seems to be the main topic of conversation at the moment. Is this the government's topmost priority sector?*

— The government's priority sectors are agriculture, transportation and exports, including the minerals of which gold is the most important. It is clear in our present circumstances that a marked expansion in the export sector is necessary for the resuscitation of the economy. For a long time, we have relied heavily on cocoa. The recent declines in both output and prices for cocoa have underlined the precariousness of relying on a single export, and gold, next to cocoa, holds the greatest potential for increasing our foreign exchange earnings. ○

Interview by A.O.



GHANA MINISTRY OF INFORMATION

Investment in gold mining will not be at the expense of agriculture

EEC — Ghana cooperation (*)

The Community's cooperation with Ghana started in 1976 after the government had ratified Lomé I. The same year, a delegation was established in Accra with Mr Benno Haffner as the delegate. The government simultaneously set up an ACP-EEC/ECOWAS Secretariat within the then Ministry of Economic Planning in order to follow up the implementation of Lomé I. Mr Jack Wilmot, who is now Ghana's ambassador to Brussels, headed this secretariat and acted as national authorizing officer (NAO) for the EDF up to the beginning of 1979.

Cooperation under Lomé I

Ghana was interested in virtually all the areas covered by Lomé I and if it took advantage of most of the provisions, it was thanks mainly to the personal action of the national authorizing officer working in close cooperation with the Commission's delegation.

Trade cooperation

The EEC remains Ghana's first trading partner, accounting for roughly 40% of both total exports and imports. The trade balance shows important fluctuations but tends to be in favour of Ghana. The government benefits from general trade promotion facilities (participation in international fairs). Furthermore, the Community gave financial support of 1.01 m EUA to a pilot project aimed at strengthening the export capacity of small- and medium-scale enterprises.

Stabex

Stabex covers, in principle, cocoa and timber which provide about three quarters of export earnings. There has been, so far, only one transfer of 5.2 m EUA for timber and that was in 1976.

Industrial cooperation

The Centre for Industrial Development (CID) has tried to promote joint ventures between Ghanaian and European partners, especially for waste oil recycling units, without success so far, because of Ghana's economic problems. The CID has also contributed 3 100 EUA to a training programme in glass manufacturing.

A special loan of 1.88 m EUA has been given to the National Investment Bank for loans to small and medium-sized enterprises. This was complementary to the trade promotion pilot scheme mentioned above.

(*) Document of the Commission of the European Communities.

(1) The EIB loan attracted 2.433 m EUA in interest rate subsidies from the EDF.

Financial and technical cooperation

The total indicative aid programme amounted to 50.0 m EUA (including 2 m for the cost of the delegation) and was allocated as follows: rural development (43%), roads (26%), energy (19%), and training (9%). 53.5% of the amount is in the form of grants and 46.5% in special loans. The rate of commitment has now reached 93%.

The European Investment Bank (EIB) granted loans totalling 16 m EUA (1) for two major undertakings of the Volta River Authority (the Kpong hydro-electric project and the Ghana-Ivory Coast power network interconnection). Another 2.25 m EUA of risk capital were committed for the government's participation in the CIMA O project and for Ghana Consolidated Diamonds Ltd. to finance mineral processing tests.

The EEC supported Ghana's policy of regional cooperation with her neighbours through a 5 m EUA special loan for the Ghanaian section of the Accra-Abidjan road.

Importance of co-financing

The EDF is also co-financing the Twifo oil palm project to the tune of 6.8 m. Exceptional aid amounted to 2.7 m EUA:

- supply of transport for the distribution of food aid after the 1977 drought in the north. This was an undertaking successfully administered in close cooperation with member states which supplied food aid;
- emergency medical aid, in 1979 through the World Health Organization, and in 1980 through UNICEF.

Cooperation outside Lomé I

The sums of \$ 2 m and \$ 6 m were made available to Ghana under the UN Emergency Fund and the special action of the Conference on International Economic Cooperation (CIEC).

Only two NGO-sponsored projects have so far received an EEC contribution, of 12 400 EUA.

Food aid worth 20.4 m EUA was allocated to Ghana from 1977 to 1980.

General assessment on the utilization of EEC aid

Ghana's need for external assistance is considerable and urgent. The EEC has made an important overall contribution of 110.1 m EUA over the last 5 years to respond to these needs. However, it is evident from the EEC's experience and that of other donors, that Ghana's absorption capacity for aid is limited. There are two major constraints:

- serious bottlenecks in sectoral planning, project identification and management in the Ghanaian administration. This is linked with the brain drain;
- increasing difficulties in providing the Ghanaian contribution in local currency to EDF sponsored projects. This is as a result of the government's policy to reduce the chronic budget deficit.

The present civilian government is well aware of these bottlenecks, inherited from previous governments, and is prepared to take the necessary steps to overcome them. This will obviously take some time.

Lomé II

Ghana's parliament has ratified Lomé II. The programming mission led by Mr Foley, deputy director-general of the Commission, visited Ghana from 25-27 February 1980. The indicative programme was negotiated without major difficulties: agriculture and rural development (45%); transport infrastructure (22.5%); social infrastructure (7.5%); energy (8%); support activities (5%); and general reserves (12%).

The amount ranges from 55 to 63 m EUA, about 14.5-31% increase over Lomé I. Special loans of 15.5 m EUA represent 23-28% of the total amount, much less than under Lomé I. As a result, projects under the Lomé II's Indicative programme will be funded on the average under softer conditions than under the Lomé I.

The EIB has not yet mentioned any amount but the bank seems interested in the mining sector. This will be welcomed by the government.

The most important project mentioned under regional cooperation is the Bui hydro-electric dam on the Black Volta whose estimated cost is

\$ 635 m. It involves Upper Volta and Ivory Coast. The dam will have a supplementary capacity of 300 MW compared with Akosombo's installed capacity of 912 MW and Kpong's 160 MW. ○

Table 1
Ghana's indicative programme under Lomé I

Amounts (,000 EUA)

Projects	Foreseen	Committed
Rural development (42.7%)		
Weija irrigation pilot project	4 800	4 800
Twifo oil palm project	6 800	6 800
Pretsea oil palm plantation rehabilitation	2 100	2 100**
Enchi/Jema rubber project	3 008	235
Ayensu irrigation project study	270	270
Central and Accra regions	115	115
Rural integrated programme (CARRIP) study		
Short term aid programme for rural rehabilitation	2 521	2 521
Micro-project	876	876
Industrial developpement (4.2%)		
Prefabricated concrete plant study	150	50
Line of credit of the National Investment Bank	1 880	1 880*
Energy (18.7%)		
Kpong hydroelectric project	8 980	8 980*
Transport infrastructure (26.6%)		
Axim-Mpataba road	12 800	12 800
Training (4.7%)		
Pluriannual training programme	2 250	2 250
Trade promotion (2.1%)	1 010	1 010
General reserve (1.0%)	185	—
Total (100%)	48 045	44 687
Delegation of the Commission	1 955	1 955
Grand total	50 000	46 642

* Special loan.
** (1.910 = special loan + 0.190 = grant)
Present rate of commitment = 93.0%.

Table 2
Total EEC commitments in favour of Ghana (1976-1980)

M EUA

Indicative aid programme (incl. 2 m EUA cost of delegation)	50.0
EIB loan	10.0
EDF interest rate subsidy (Kpong hydro-electric project)	1.4
Risk-capital — Ghana Consolidated Diamonds Ltd.	0.3
Regional cooperation art. 47	14.0
(EDF special loan) Accra-Abidjan road	5.0
(EIB loan) (Volta River Authority)	6.0
(EDF interest rate subsidy) (Power network interconnection)	1.0
(Risk capital) — government's contribution to CIMAO project	2.0
Total financial and technical cooperation	75.5
Exceptional aid art. 59	2.7
STABEX	5.2
Total commitments under Lomé I	83.6
Food aid	20.4 (1)
UN emergency fund (2,0 M \$)	1.6
EEC special action programme (6,0 m \$)	4.5
Grand total	110.1

1 EUA = ± c 3.7 (November 1980).
(1) Cost at internal prices

An EDF project: the Weija irrigation scheme

Although this irrigation project was not expressly designed for Ghana's two-year crash agricultural programme announced by President Limann in May 1980, it fits in perfectly with the government's objective to double the output of food by the end of 1982.

Jointly financed by the EDF and the Ghanaian government, the project is situated 25 km west of Accra. It is the first phase of a three stage programme to establish a 1500 hectares of small-holding irrigation farms, which on completion will provide vegetables, maize and some root crops for the south-eastern domestic market, including the Accra/Tema metropolitan areas. This region represents 25% of the country's population.

The climatic factor

Weija is situated in the Accra plain where the vegetation is predominantly savannah grassland and the climate is sub-humid, with "a mean rainfall of 846 mm", 70% of it during the months of March to July. Temperatures range from 24°C in August to 26°C in March.

These topographical and climatic conditions are deemed inadequate for realistic year-round undertakings in agriculture hence the importance of the irrigation project.

The scheme involves the construction of two pumping stations, the first a few feet from the artificial lake created by the Weija dam on the Denu river. With some 37 000 cubic metres capacity, the lake will provide drinking water for Accra as well as water for the irrigation. A canal is being dug to the second pumping station which is six kilometres away from the first. Unlike the first station whose "intake" is situated on the top of it, the second's "intake" is underneath the station so that water can flow directly into an adjoining reservoir which has a capacity of 1600 cubic metres. A number of large pipes will conduct water



Farmers involved in the Weija scheme will not need to sprinkle water by hand like this Ghanaian cabbage farmer

from this reservoir to a network of sprinkler pipes to be laid in the 200 hectares of land known as Block C allocated for the pilot project. Sprinkler irrigation has been chosen because wind speeds in the plain are within acceptable limits. "Areas with sodic layer of low permeability may require sub-surface drainage works after a few years of irrigation". Expected to be completed over a four-year period the first phase began in 1979 and it involves the establishment of a 50 ha central farm for experiment and the training of farmers. Another 50 ha will be established by the end of 1982 and it is expected that, by the end of the third year, the settlers would have been allocated, one hectare plot each, to cultivate a range of vegetables and other crops.

Project officials are already testing a variety of crops on a one hectare irrigated site: tomatoes, peppers, onions, okra, tobacco, corn, beans etc. can be seen growing luxuriantly under sprinkling water.

The EDF has committed 4.8 million EUA to the project. ○ A.O.



The second pumping station with its adjoining reservoir

Economics and politics

Independence for Africa looked like the essential, fundamental and, it must be said, legitimate claim 20 years ago. No nation or individual has ever failed to try and break free of prolonged dependence at some point or other. The image of Africa in the 1960s was of a minor continent lacking structures and unable to get itself organized politically or economically along modern lines. It lacked direction, it lacked means and it was poor. So the countries that made up Africa had to be given the ideas that would help them create and set up new structures, in line with the modern world into which they were striding, and to provide these new international entities with the machines, the technology and the capital they needed to lay the industrial foundations of a "developing" economy.

A time of euphoria.

Today, 20 years on, it is not easy to assess how individual nations have made out. One or two countries which got off to a rapid start soon became examples, models even, for the others. But they have run out of steam, run out of their principal natural resources (wood and minerals in particular in certain cases) and run into debt. The future looks grim. Others, and there were even less of these, opted for a market economy, but one which was inward-looking, calling for a national effort and involving a good dose of planning. As far as principles were concerned, this form of economy would perhaps have done better to look to the German *Soziale Marktwirtschaft* model (social market economy). But these countries coped with the oil crisis as far as they could, stood up to world-wide inflation and, most important, made huge efforts to programme and develop their natural resources. And others, not always the least badly off, saw their situation deteriorate.

It is easier to see how Africa as a whole has developed over the last 20 years. The trends are confirmed by the World Bank, whose 1980 report on the economic future of the Third World is pessimistic indeed.

So, bearing in mind that the countries of Africa are those which are most exposed to the dramatic consequences of an international economy which has seized up, what can and should they do? Clearly, finding an answer to such complex problems requires



more that applying a standard formula to obtain the desired result. Yet there are two things which, without being solutions in themselves, do go some way towards providing an answer. They are the fundamental link between economics and politics and, a corollary to this, use of the often ignored "intelligence" factor as a means—perhaps even the principal means—of development, to the benefit of capital, which is a necessary but not sufficient way of giving a country a sound and prosperous economy, a fair social and education system and the sort of administration that serves the population. In short, a plan for a viable, forward-looking society.

The political choices of the economy are one of the essential parameters in an economic and social development equation. Economics always follow politics. Never has a country without an efficient political system had an efficient economic and social system.

And as far as the creative and practical aspects of this issue, things which involve intelligence, are concerned, the Africans fail to develop their ability to design and set up an economy which should lead to a model of growth and society that is as different as possible from the external reference models. For many reasons, particularly to do with culture and philosophy, these reference models, whatever they are, cannot simply be taken over lock, stock and barrel.

So the time would seem to have come for Africans to reflect on their economic difficulties—which are in fact problems of political options. The primacy of political behaviour over economic health is a major dimension that still escapes the Africans. Economic giants can be political dwarfs, but the opposite is never true. The economic and social level depends on the policy which serves it as a support. Only intelligence will enable a country to become economically well-organized and a great nation, to build the sort of flexible society that rejects neither particular categories nor particular individuals. This faculty, this intelligence, can be gauged by the number of lessons it is able to learn from any one fact and not by the number of facts it can reject on the basis of a given doctrine. That, in the final analysis, is progress. ○

LUCIEN PAGNI



The first meeting of the new Commission on 6 January

The new Commission



Gaston Thorn (President)
Aged 52. Luxemburger. Lawyer. Member of the Democratic Party (Liberal). Former Prime Minister of Luxembourg (1974-79)

On 6 January 1981 the members of the new European Commission met formally for the first time in their Brussels headquarters under President Gaston Thorn of Luxembourg. With the accession of Greece on 1 January the commissioners now number 14, two each from Britain, France, Germany and Italy, and one each from the six smaller countries, Belgium, Denmark, Greece, Ireland, Luxembourg and the Netherlands. Eight members of the old Commission were reappointed by their governments and there were six newcomers, including the President, Gaston Thorn.

The day after their official swearing in before the European Court in Luxembourg, however, the Danish commissioner, Finn Olav Gundelach, died of a heart attack in Strasbourg while attending the European Parliament. His sudden and tragic death meant that the Danish government had to appoint a new commissioner to take his place. It chose the agricultural minister, Paul Dalsager.

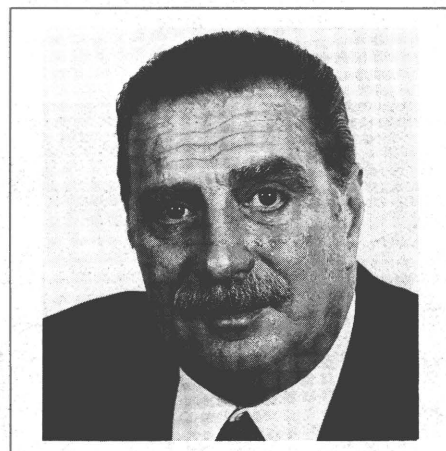
The main task of the first meeting of the new Commission was to share out the various portfolios, and these are listed on page 43.



François-Xavier Ortoli (*)
Aged 55. French. Ecole Nationale d'Administration. Former minister. President of the Commission (1973-76) and Vice-President 1977



Wilhelm Haferkamp (*)
Aged 57. German. Trade unionist. Member of the Commission since 1967



Lorenzo Natali (*)
Aged 58. Italian. Lawyer. Christian Democrat. Former minister. Member of the Commission since 1977

(*) Vice-President.

President Thorn: "The Commission has lost one of its best members, a friend, a great man".

Finn Olav Gundelach, Vice-President of the European Commission, died in Strasbourg on 13 January, 1981.

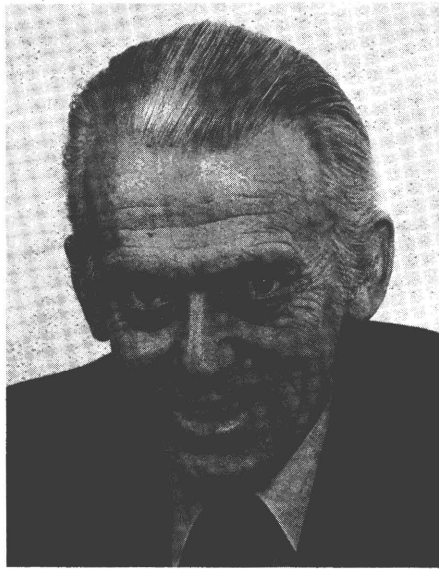
Mr Gundelach had just been sworn in the previous day in Luxembourg as a member of the new Commission.

Mr Gundelach was the first Danish member of the European Commission, from January 1973. Before that he had had a distinguished career as a Danish civil servant and diplomat.

In 1967 he became head of the Danish mission to the European Communities, with the rank of ambassador. He held this post until 1972. During this time he was responsible for Denmark's accession negotiations.

In 1977, he was reappointed to the Commission. This time he was made a Vice-President, with responsibility for agriculture and fisheries.

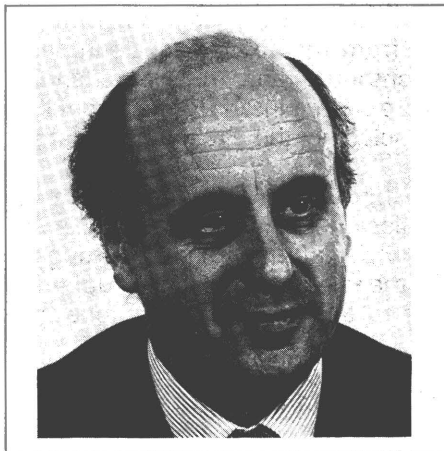
Finn Olav Gundelach is dead



Mr Gundelach, who was married, had two sons. He was 55 years old.

Gaston Thorn, President of the Commission, announced Mr. Gundelach's death to the European Parliament.

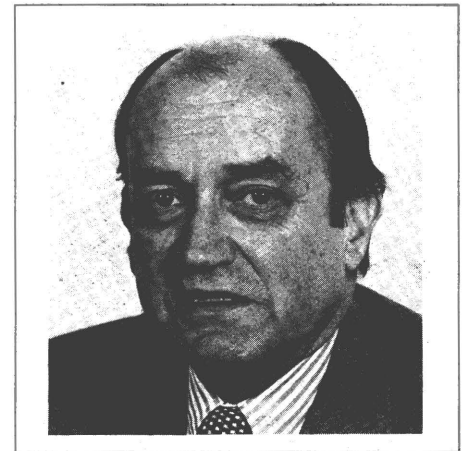
Mr Thorn told the Parliament that the loss for the Community, for Denmark and for Europe could not be measured. He had died, he said, at a moment when Europe had to find solutions to economic problems and crucial institutional matters in which he would have played a particularly important role. Members of the EP, perhaps more than most, had seen his courage, brilliance and complete devotion to the task placed on him. That devotion had been total and absolute, said Mr Thorn. Mr Gundelach, he continued, had committed himself completely, and it was no exaggeration to say that he had given his life to the cause of the Community.



Etienne Davignon (*)
Aged 48. Belgian. Diplomat. Member of the Commission since 1977.



Christopher Tugendhat (*)
Aged 43. British. Journalist. Conservative member of parliament 1970-76. Member of the Commission since 1977



Claude Cheysson
Aged 60. French. Ecole Nationale d'Administration. Former ambassador. Member of the Commission since 1973

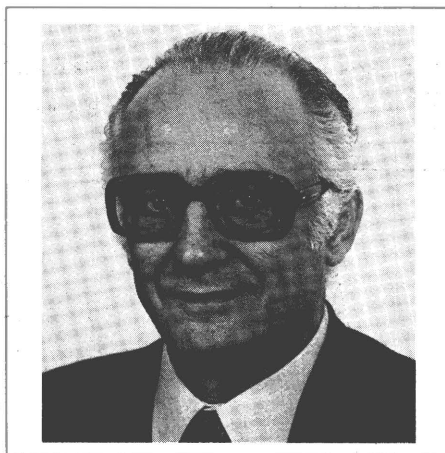


As the new Commission holds its first formal session, a tenth flag, that of Greece, flies with those of the other members in front of the Commission's headquarters

(*) Vice-President.



Antonio Giolitti
Aged 65. Italian. Lawyer. Socialist member of Parliament (1948-76) and former minister. Member of the Commission since 1977



Georgios Kontogeorgis
Aged 68. Greek. Former civil servant. New Democracy Party. Minister for relations with the European Community (1977-80)



Karl-Heinz Narjes
Aged 56. German. Lawyer. Christian Democrat member of Parliament since 1972. Former director-general of the Commission's information department



Frans Andriessen
Aged 51. Dutch. Lawyer. Member of the States-General (1967-77) for the KVP (Catholic People's Party). Minister of Finance (1977-79)

Responsibilities of the new commissioners

President: Gaston Thorn (L) (*): General secretariat. Legal service. Spokesman's group. Security service; Cultural matters.

François-Xavier Ortoli (F): Economic and financial affairs. Credit and investment.

Wilhelm Haferkamp (D): External relations, including the nuclear sector.

Lorenzo Natali (I): Mediterranean policy. Enlargement. Information.

Etienne Davignon (B): Industrial affairs. Energy. Euratom. Research and science. Joint research centre.

Christopher Tugendhat (GB): Budget and financial control, Financial institutions, Taxation.

Claude Cheysson (F): Development.

Antonio Giolitti (I): Regional policy. Coordination of Community funds.

Georgios Kontogeorgis (GR) (*): Transport. Fisheries. Coordination of tourism questions.

Karl-Heinz Narjes (D) (*): Internal market and industrial innovation. Customs union. Environment and consumer protection. Nuclear safety.

Frans Andriessen (NL) (*): Relations with the European Parliament. Competition policy.

Ivor Richard (GB) (*): Employment and social affairs. Tripartite conference. Education and professional training.

Michael O'Kennedy (IRL) (*): Delegate of the President. Personnel and administration. Statistical office. Publications office.

Poul Dalsager (DK) (*): Agriculture. ○

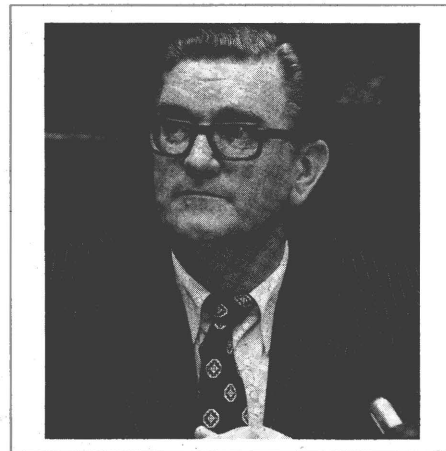
(*) New commissioners.



Ivor Richard
Aged 48. British. Lawyer. Labour Party. Former parliamentary under-secretary for defence (army) and former UK permanent representative to the UN (1974-1979)



Michael O'Kennedy
Aged 44. Irish. Lawyer. Fianna Fáil minister for transport and power (1973), for foreign affairs (1977-79) and for finance (1979-80)

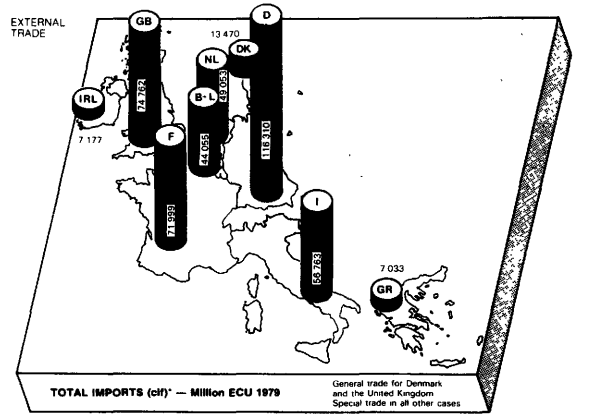
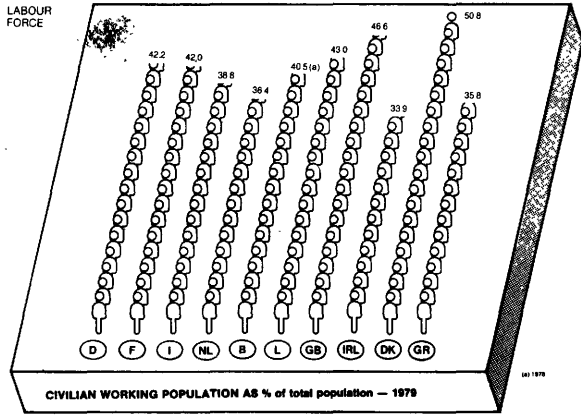
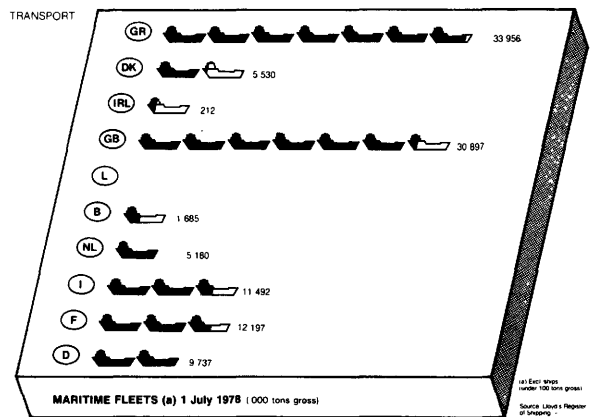
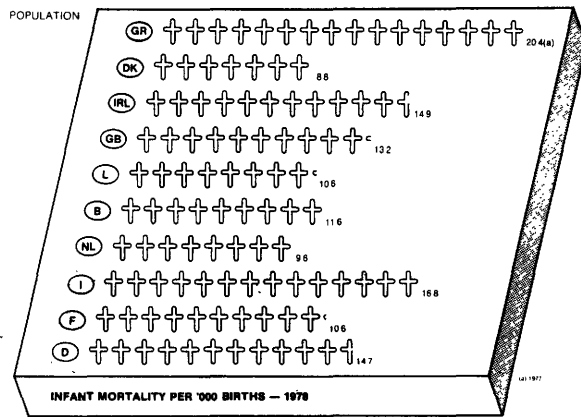
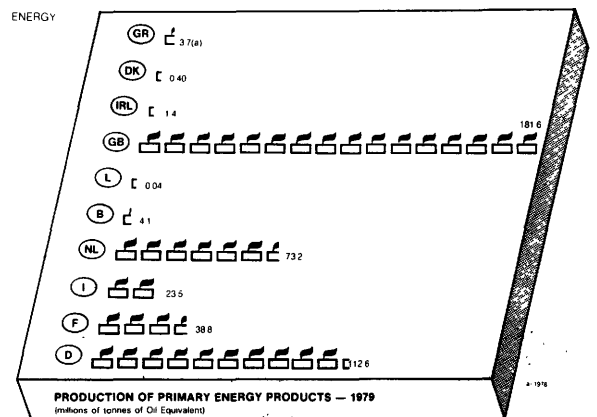
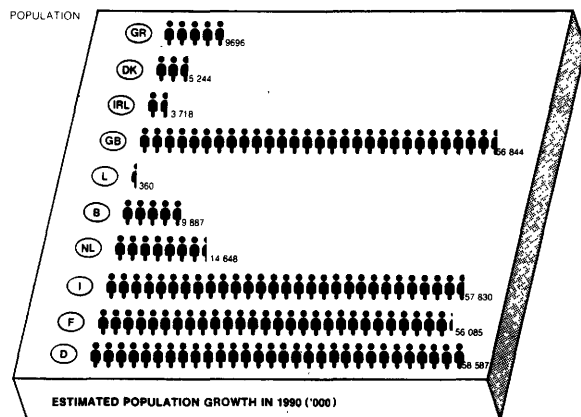
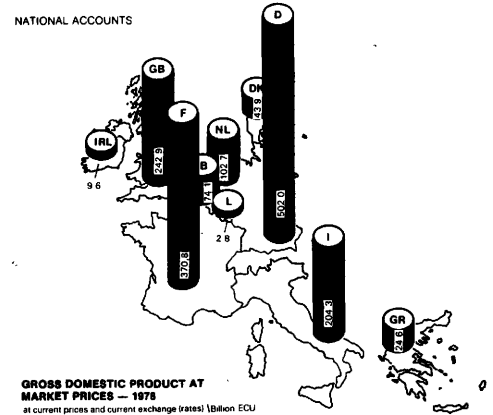
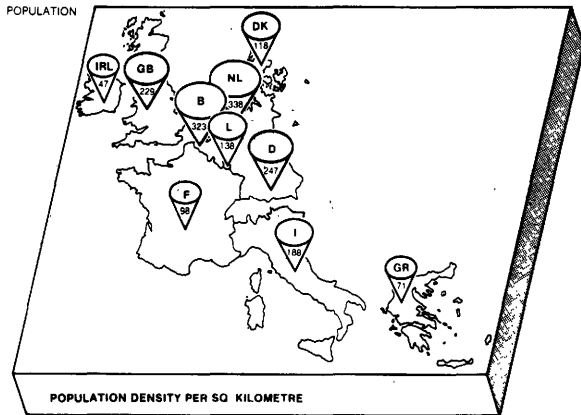


Poul Dalsager
Aged 51. Danish, member of Social Democratic Party. Minister of Agriculture 1975-1981

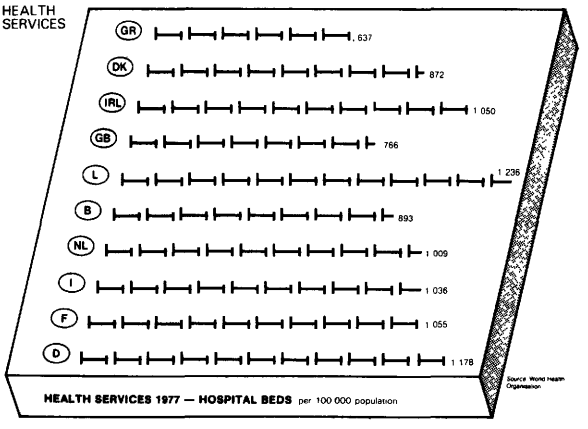
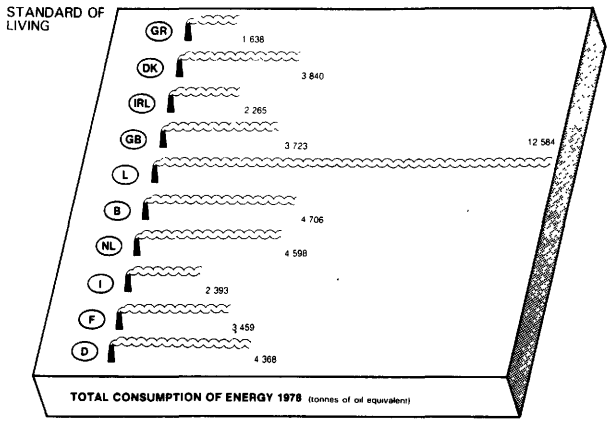
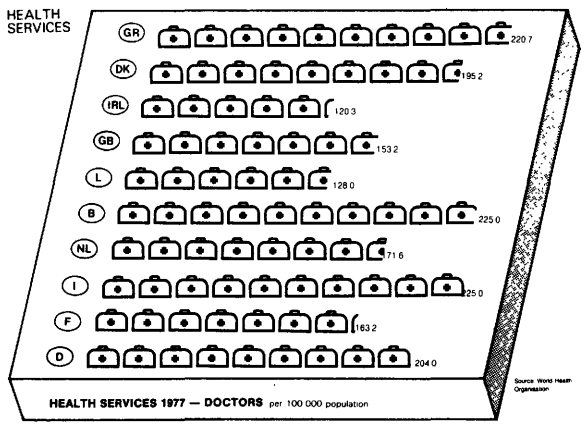
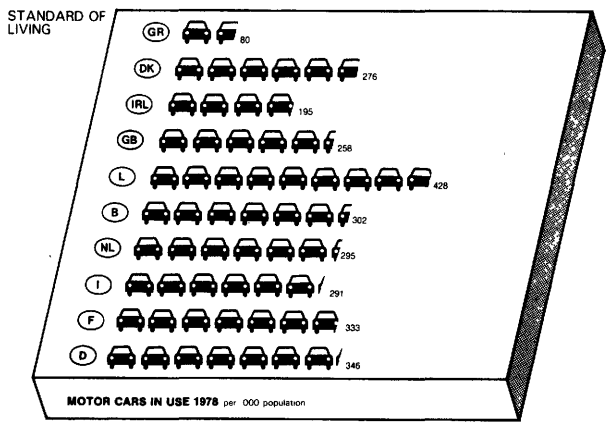
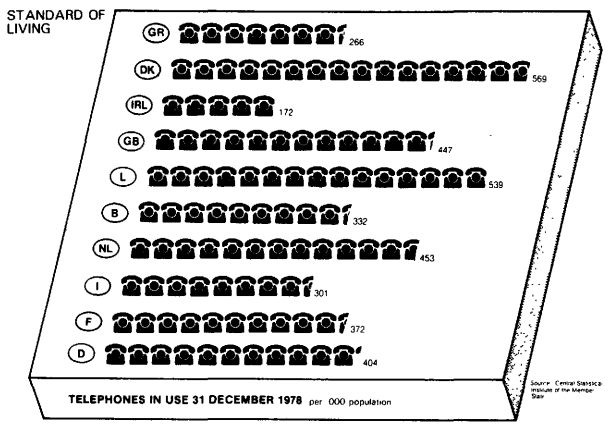
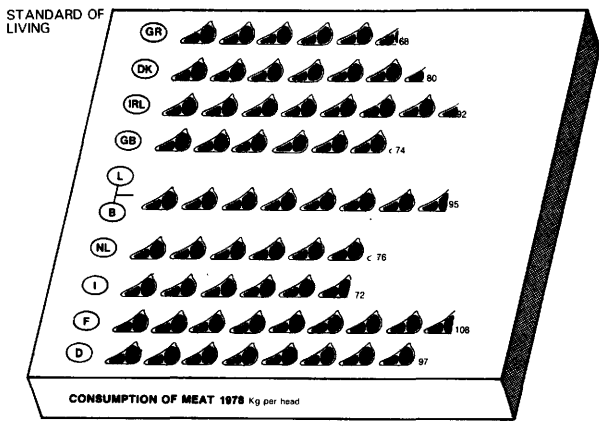
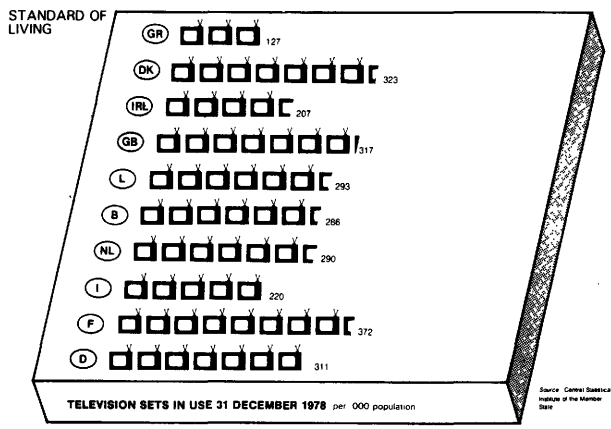
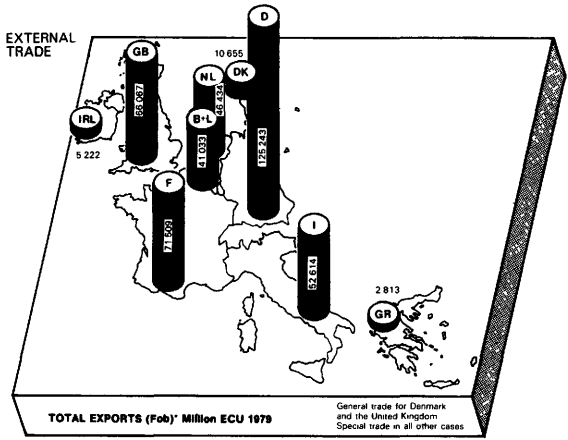
The Ten in figures

- Key**
- D** FR of Germany
 - F** France

- I** Italy
- NL** Netherlands
- B** Belgium
- L** Luxembourg
- GB** United Kingdom
- IRL** Ireland
- DK** Denmark
- GR** Greece

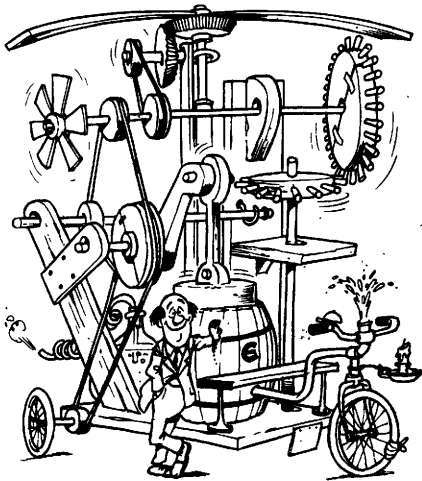


The tables on the following pages are based on material contained in "Basic Statistics of the Community, 1980" which has just been published by the European Community's Statistical Office.



A glance at Community Life ⁽¹⁾

REDUCING BARRIERS



Towards a Community trade mark

Many people nowadays distinguish and refer to products solely by their trade marks. Think how many everyday goods you know only by that special name or insignia which is instantly recognizable to all!

For this very reason, trade marks are highly valuable to their owner—the manufacturer. Their success in becoming 'adopted' by the public can be the product of substantial investment, not least on advertising, and they are therefore a jealously guarded asset.

To date, rules governing the registration and protection of trade marks have been a purely national affair. A trade mark registered in the United Kingdom, for example, is not necessarily legally recognized in France, say, where another identical or very similar trade mark may be registered. There is a danger that consumers will be misled into buying what they believe from the trade mark to be their favourite brand of a given product only to find out that it is in fact a different product.

There could be as many as 450 000 such confusing trade marks in the Community at present.

The risk of confusion, legal disputes and the resulting loss of the competitive edge that a trade mark can give a manufacturer, have tended to keep

marked goods securely within their home country's frontiers.

The result is that the freedom of goods and services, one of the principal aims of the Community's founding treaties, is effectively denied to marked goods. Free and fair competition suffers, and so too do Europe's consumers.

Certain European Court of Justice rulings have helped to free trade in marked goods. But Court rulings alone cannot provide a lasting solution—legislation is required.

This legislation, as proposed recently by the European Commission, is two-tiered. Firstly, the member states trade mark laws must be aligned and secondly, a Community trade mark created, with a Community trade marks office established to handle registrations and disputes.

The first step, the alignment of member states' trade mark laws seeks to ensure that the same criteria for granting registration of trade marks, and declaring them invalid, apply throughout the Nine (2). It also aims to ensure that the member states have rules which are as similar as possible governing the scope of protection afforded to trade marks, their use and the means for settling disputes between manufacturers over trade mark ownership.

But such measures alone will not, the Commission feels, be sufficient to guarantee free movement in marked goods. For example, several manufacturers in different member states could still register the same or similar trade marks and any one of them could then use the threat of legal action to block imports bearing the confusingly similar trade marks, legally registered elsewhere.

The obvious answer is a Community trade mark, valid equally throughout the Nine, with one Community trade marks office handling all the necessary paperwork.

Although the task of handling the registration of Community trade marks could conceivably be given to the national trade marks offices, conflicts of jurisdiction, problems of coordination in handling the estimated 10 000 applications per year and the numerous contested decisions and assorted tech-

nical difficulties are bound to arise in practice.

A Community trade marks office, supervised by the European Commission, emerges as the cheapest and most effective means of handling a new Community trade mark.

Any manufacturer in the Community would be able to obtain one trade mark valid for the whole Community by means of one application submitted to one office following one procedure and governed by one law.

Manufacturers would no longer be burdened with a multitude of applications, procedures and national laws which multiply the administrative costs of obtaining a trade mark at present.

But the new benefits to manufacturers would also be of benefit to consumers and the economy as a whole. The Community trade mark would help develop new markets for new products and expand existing national markets into European ones.

The production of and trade in marked goods account for a large part of the Community's economic activity. In Germany, for example, the value of goods produced by the marked goods industry contributes around 13% annually to the country's gross domestic product. Some 45% of the German retail trade's turnover in recent years has been in marked goods.

Representatives of the marked goods industry, trade mark lawyers and agents, consumers and national government experts have all been consulted during the preparation of the Commission's plan. The response in general has been very favourable. It is now up to the Council of Ministers to give the Community trade mark the go-ahead, and give Europe's consumers an even wider choice of goods.

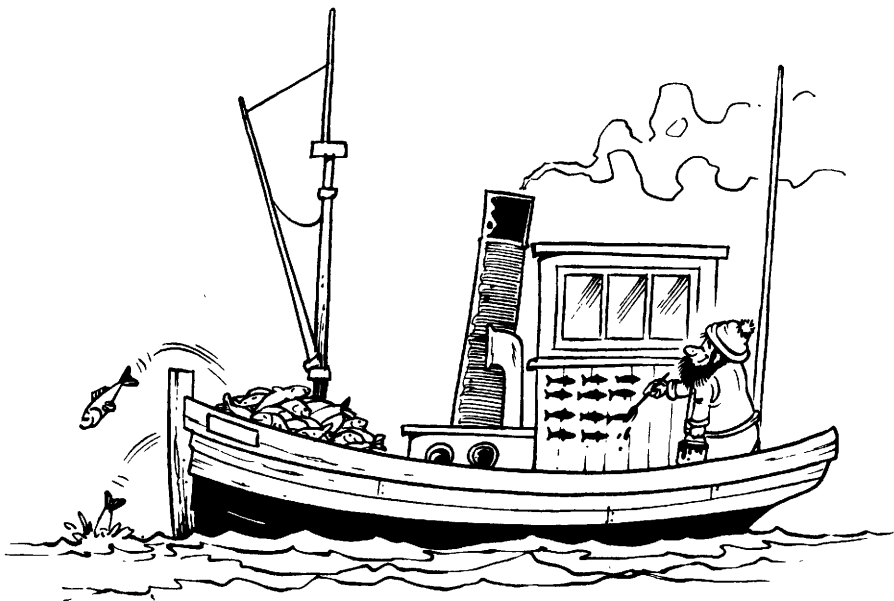
FISHERIES

Closer monitoring a step towards common policy

The Community Fisheries Ministers took another step towards a common fisheries policy when they agreed on the various enforcement measures which will be applied to make sure that fishermen respect the new rules.

(1) *Euroforum*.

(2) Before Greece's entry into the Community.



As from January 1, when the policy is due to come into effect, all boats over 12 metres in length, will carry a log book in which skippers will have to enter data on all fish caught.

Final details of the entries that would have to be made still remain to be worked out by national experts although exemptions are expected to be made for vessels making short trips.

The log books would be submitted to national governments, which would forward them to the European Commission in Brussels so that it can determine the amount of fish being caught.

Measures will also be introduced to monitor fish landed at Community ports.

The British Minister, Mr Peter Walker made his approval of the measures conditional on a European Community surveillance team being established.

He insisted that Community officials should have the power to inspect ports and to board vessels to check that the measures were being applied. He added that his government was prepared to pay its share of the costs incurred.

Fisheries Commissioner gave general support to the idea and he agreed to prepare proposals for a meeting later this year.

The Nine's Ministers also asked the Commission to come forward with concrete proposals on the way the Community's available fish resources would be allocated among the national fleets this year.

Although the final agreement is unlikely to have a major impact on this

year's catches, its importance lies in the fact that it will act as the basis for share-outs in future years.

Among the factors which the Commission is expected to take into consideration are the losses incurred by fleets that used to fish in Icelandic and Canadian waters; the needs of regions traditionally dependent on fishing, and national fleet's historic levels of catches.

HEALTH

Ban on hormones in meat proposed for Community

The European Commission, in response to growing public apprehension at their possible adverse side-effects on human health, is recommending a ban on the use of all hormone substances in the rearing of animals.

The ban, which has to be approved by the Nine governments before it can be implemented, would be applied to all domestic animals—cattle, pigs, sheep, goats and poultry—and to the Community's trade in fresh meat.

Full details of the tests that would be applied, their frequency and the level of residues that could be tolerated remain to be worked out.

But to cover the extra cost of the tests, the Commission is proposing that a special tax be paid by all slaughterhouses in the Community.

Any meat or animals found to have more than the permitted level of residue would be confiscated and destroyed and the owners liable to sanctions, including possible fines.

The Commission is prepared, however, to allow the use of natural hormones for therapeutic purposes. But their application would be strictly controlled.

The permitted substances would be set out in a list and only a vet would be able to administer them. The vet would also have to keep a record of the use of the product, including the quantity and the date, and identification of the animal treated.

The Commission was first asked by the Nine governments in September to take measures to control the use of hormones.

This followed several arrests in France of people accused of illegally using the products to boost veal production and the discovery in Italy of hormones in poultry and veal based baby foods.

Veal sales plummeted as a result, and intra-Community trade was thrown into confusion when Italy decided to impose its own tough health measures on all imports. Such measures would no longer be necessary with Community-accepted tests.

TAXATION

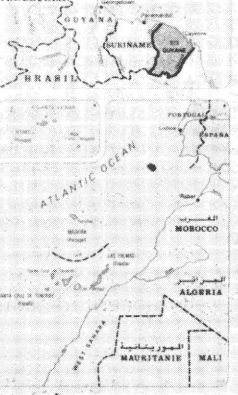
New formula aims to give consumer fairer choice

The European Community is well on the way to ending the discrimination caused by applying different excise duties on fortified wines, beer and spirits. After a recent meeting in Luxembourg, the Nine's Fiscal Ministers are now confident of a final decision shortly before Christmas.

The new measures initially attracted vociferous opposition in the United Kingdom, where it was considered they would lead to a seven pence rise in the price of a pint of beer.

This has been hotly denied by the European Commission, which has pointed out that there are a number of ways in which the British government, probably along with the Belgians and Dutch, could change its excise duties—their structure not their rate—to fall into line with probable Community legislation.

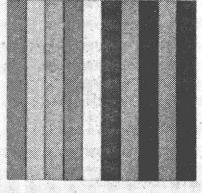
The issue came to a head because the European Commission, with some backing from the European Court of Justice, claimed that beer and wine were drinks competing for people's palates and wallets.



KEY

- Community boundary
- Headquarters of Community institutions
- National frontier
- National capital
- Regional boundary
- Regional capital
- Boundary of "Amt", County, Department, "Nonder", Province or "Regierungsbezirk"
- Main towns
- Main waterways
- ▨ Countries applying for membership
- ▩ Non-member countries

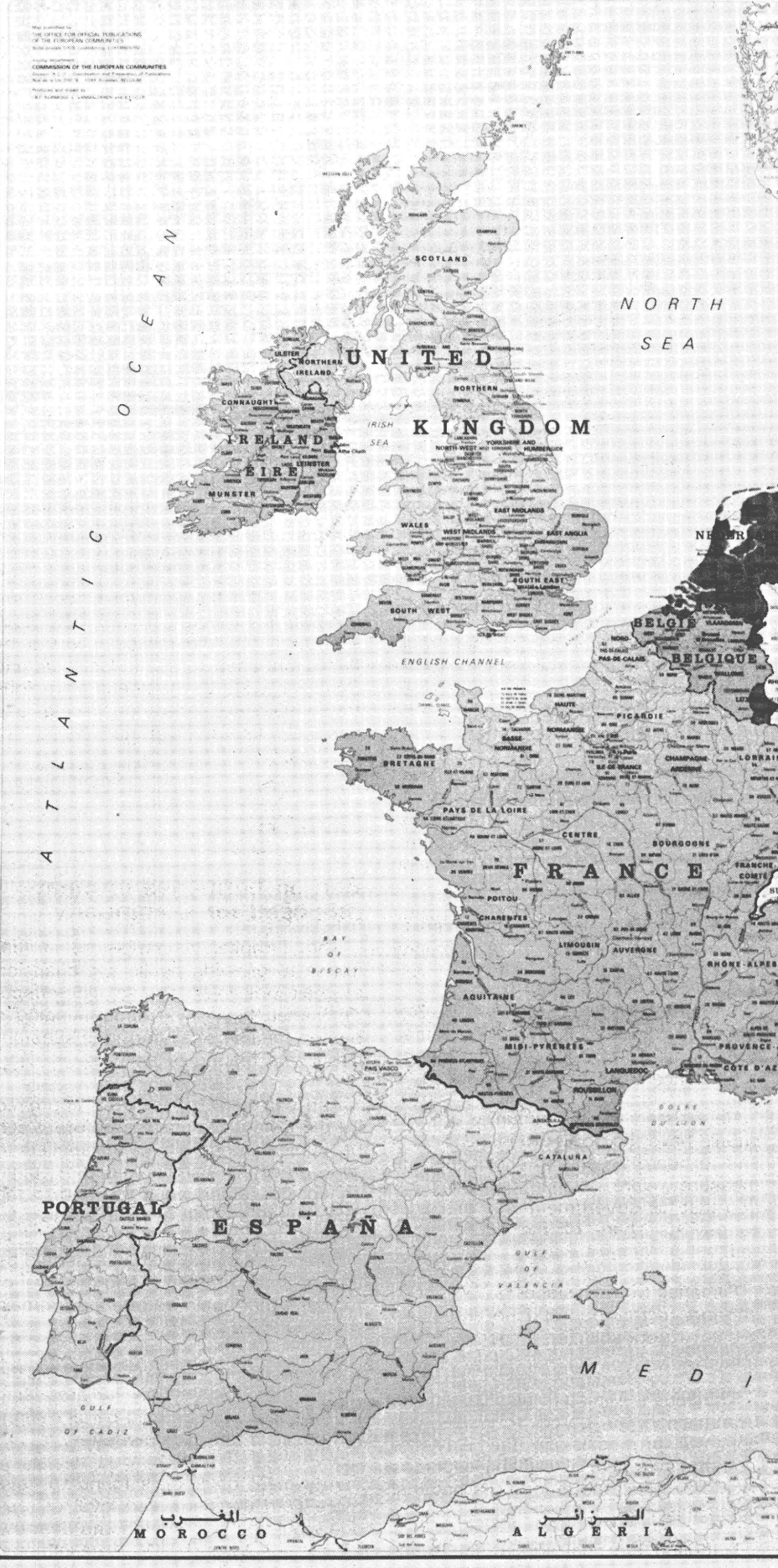
Scale 1:3000000



THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITY
MEMBER STATES, REGIONS AND ADMINISTRATIVE UNITS

This map is on sale in Community countries, price (VAT not included)
 UK £ 1.80, IRL £ 2.00,
 DKR 23.40, DM 7.60,
 LIT 35.00, FL 8.20,
 US \$ 4.00 (Scale 1:3 m, dimensions 102x136 cm, colour).

Map published by
 THE OFFICE FOR OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS
 OF THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES
 Luxembourg L-1049
 Commission of the European Communities
 Avenue de la Liberté 201, Luxembourg L-1615
 Printed and bound by
 RTI ROMANO, S. P. A. - ROMA



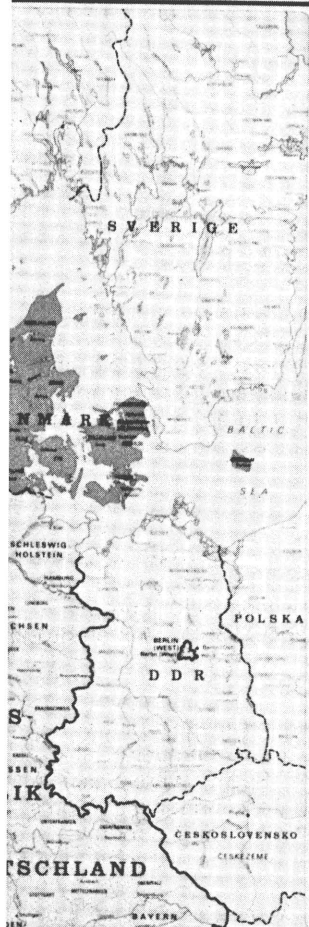
THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

Member States, Regions and Administrative Units

COMPARISON BETWEEN THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITY (EUR 10), THE UNITED STATES AND THE SOVIET UNION

1. A group of countries which together make up the most densely populated area of the world
— 270 million inhabitants
2. The largest commercial power in the world
— 37% of world trade
3. Automobile production (1977)
Community — 10 468 000
USA — 9 213 000
USSR — 1 280 000
JAPAN — 5 431 000
4. Cement production million tons (1977)
Community — 130
USA — 67.3
USSR — 127
JAPAN — 75.2
5. Fleet number of vessels (1977)
Community — 11 450
USA — 4 740
USSR — 8 167
JAPAN — 9 642

EUR 10 USA USSR



Copyright © 1977 by the European Community. Printed in the Netherlands.

Books about Europe

Franco E. BORSANI — **Diritto d'Europa**, Introduzione al Diritto delle Comunità Europee (European law, an introduction to European Community legislation) — Edizioni FAG (2 Via Luchino del Maino, 20146 Milan) — 215 pages — Lit 10.000 — 1980

The author gives a general review of the European Community (its institutions, regulations, policies in various fields, and relations with non-EEC countries), providing the reader with a comprehensive view of the Community.

ooo

Jean CATSIAPIS — **La Grèce**, dixième membre des Communautés européennes (Greece, the tenth member of the European Communities) — No. 4593-4594 of Notes & Etudes Documentaires, published by La Documentation Française (124 rue Henri Barbusse, F-93300 Auverville) — 168 pages — 28 FF — 1980

After a brief historical recap, the author outlines the main features of Greek society: its political and administrative organization, cultural development and economic activities. The last chapter, which deals with Greece's position in world affairs, looks at the dispute between Greece and Turkey, entry into the Common Market, and Greeks abroad.

ooo

Elizabeth S. DE ZAGON — **L'Europe des Poètes**, anthologie multilingue (The Europe of the poets, a multilingual anthology) — Preface: H. Brugmans, co-édition Seghers/le cherche midi éditeur, Diffusion Garnier (19 rue des Plantes, F 75014 Paris) — 783 pages — 1080 BF — 1980

More than 300 poems, written by poets of almost all the European nationalities — from Sicily to Iceland and from Portugal to Russia, as well as a "Prayer of Peace" by the Senegalese Leopold Sedar Senghor — celebrate the genius of Europe, exalt its geographical and historic diversity, but also deplore its misfortunes of war and division. In it one finds the classical poets of Greece, Rome and Renaissance Italy — often

only a few lines from a great work — as well as authors of modern Europe. But the great merit of this anthology is to bring together poems in languages which are difficult of access, notably the Slav and Nordic languages. Among the concrete examples: Victor Hugo planting the oak of the United States of Europe (already in July 1870), the Pole Czeslaw Milosz who evokes "my sweet European fatherland", the Hungarian Sandor Marai who exclaims that there is a truer fatherland above fatherlands and that its name is Europe, the Portuguese Adolfo Casais Monteiro who cries "Europe, O world to be created!".

ooo

G.N. MINSHULL — **The New Europe**, an economic geography of the EEC. — Hodder and Stoughton, Mill Road, Dutton Green, Sevenoaks, Kent, U.K. — £ 3.95 — 1980

Europe's economic geography has changed dramatically since the 19th century, and even since the end of the second world war. This book analyses those changes and, in particular, considers Europe since 1945 and the way the EEC has been a response to, and responsible for, the changes. The emphasis on the geographical aspects of change pinpoints one of the central questions about the present nature and possible future of the EEC — whether there is an insuperable destructive conflict between the different regional and national economies which form the EEC, or whether the Community is the answer to Europe's long history of economic and political division. After 1945 Europe had to reconstruct, mainly with American money and knowhow, and this led in the 1960s to a period of rapid economic growth. The sudden and rapid rise in the cost of energy in the '70s put an end to that progress, and left the EEC with a number of structural difficulties which in the '60s it had been assumed it was possible for growth to overcome. Mr Minshull traces Europe's economic performance during these three phases and considers the national and European policies which have been pursued both as reactions to and instruments of change.

The conclusions are neither pessimistic nor optimistic since the book's main concern is to explain, with ample and clear graphic material, where Europe is in terms of structures, policies and potential as it faces the recession of the 1980s.

ooo

Philippe MANO — **Demain le Sud, Scenário pour l'Europe** (Tomorrow the south — a scenario for Europe) — Edisud, la Calade, 13090 Aix-en-Provence, France — 240 pages — BF 367 — 1980

Greece, a Mediterranean country, has just come into the Community, ahead of Portugal and Spain, whose accession will contribute to bringing Europe's centre of gravity further south — or striking a better balance, as some people put it.

In this book, Mano, a freelance journalist, describes the special features of southern Europe, a cultural area taking in the whole of the Iberian peninsula, Provence and Corsica, Italy, Greece and the islands. It has been strongly influenced by the Mediterranean, "that crossroads of many continents and many worlds" and an area where some wants complement others, as the people on the northern shores are anxious for oil and have the products and the factories that the people on the southern shores, who possess oil, need.

Although southern Europe looks fairly well developed compared to the Arab countries, it is under-equipped and under-privileged compared to northern Europe and people from the south often migrate northwards in search of work. And the other side of the coin is the holiday trade, all those people from the north who seek the sun on southern beaches as soon as winter is behind them.

One chapter describes the havoc northern tourists wreak in southern society. "The tourist invasion is the worst kind of pollution in and around the Mediterranean", Mano says. He also deals with the problems of the pollution of the sea itself, a dumping ground, he suggests, and mentions the questions of feminism and Eurocommunism in the area.

In the last part of the book, the author covers some of the more recent aspects of life in Greece, Portugal, Spain, Italy and the south of France.

000

Roger GARAUDY — *Il est encore temps de vivre* (Still time to live) — Stock — 238 pages — FF 44/BF 312 — 1980

Garaudy's *L'Appel aux Vivants* was very successful. More than a million people read it and this new book is a logical follow-on from it, containing the reflexions of this philosopher and humanist on the many letters he received in support of the ideas he expressed in the former book. Garaudy considers it to be a collective work, in spite of the fact that it only bears his name. It hinges on France's current economic, social and cultural trends and on French and Western relations with the Third World.

As far as economics are concerned, Garaudy, a Communist Party dissident, thinks the policy of today's leaders is essentially productivist and leads to "blind growth" and situations that hold problems for the future. This is particularly so in the energy sector where, in spite of all the official attitudes, life would still be better without nuclear power in a society where we can escape from war and servitude and protect the natural surroundings that are now being threatened with ecological imbalance by a policy devoted to profit and exploitation without the renewal of resources.

The social crisis, a consequence of the economic policy, is permanent too, Garaudy believes. The deterioration of education, culture and teaching is one of the results of the economic and social policy, he argues.

Discussing the non-industrialized countries, Garaudy says: "With the problems of our relations with the Third World, we come back to what is the vital, central issue and the theme of this discussion — growth, the Western growth model and the confusion between this type of growth and development, the confusion which prevents people from understanding what underdevelopment is.

"The colonial way of doing things is still with us, even today, and it dominates the thinking and the behaviour of the Western world, even if there is now a certain reluctance when it comes to the arrogant claim that Western-style development is exemplary.

"The science and techniques of domination and manipulation of man and his environment are the major cri-

terion and the very definition of civilization.

"There is an instrument by which this development can be measured. GNP. Gross national product, the monetary measurement of the market, of manufactures that are sold and exported, with no reference to whether these products are useful, useless or even harmful.

"All international institutions have had this instrument forced upon them. It is a universal scale on which every country is measured. A nation is underdeveloped if its per capita GNP is so many dollars and developed if it is more.

"So a society is not allowed to judge how far it achieves the aims it sets itself in the light of its own values and its own views on happiness or human dignity. The commercial value of the Western world is the yardstick.

"This is what the colonial model stands for. A belief that the Western way of life, particularly since the Renaissance, that simultaneous birth of capitalism and colonialism, is civilization.

"All other peoples are measured against this way of life. The further from it they are, the more backward they are deemed to be — and the West is determined to bring them civilization, by force if need be."

In view of this situation, where countries have unsuitable models handed out to them and unsuitable methods create pockets of prosperity amidst oceans of human misery, Roger Garaudy calls for a new approach to development in the Third World, a way of providing social, cultural and intellectual progress rather than greater pauperization. And this means new relations, he maintains.

How can we shake off the present crisis? Garaudy thinks we must first refuse "the malediction of fatalism" and create "a new type of growth for a way of life that has youthfulness and meaning".

000

John DREW — *Doing business in the European Community* — Butterworths & Co (Publishers) Ltd, 88 Kingsway, London WC 2B 6 AB — 880 BF — 1979

There are many European businessmen who are unaware of how the European Community affects or can affect their operations in or outside Europe.

When the EEC, for example, signs a trade agreement with any country outside the Community or with an economic grouping, it does so in the name

of the member states and such an agreement can cover a wide range of issues, from agricultural to industrial cooperation.

The EEC does not go into business itself and it goes without saying that it has first and foremost the European farmer, manager and businessman in mind.

This book though, is particularly about business in Europe. It tries to fill a gap by showing how the European business operator can take advantage of the possibilities offered by the Common Market.

000

Jean-Jacques GUTH — *Comprendre l'Europe* (Understanding Europe) — Axes, Editions Etudes Vivantes, Paris-Montréal — 192 pages — BF 385 — 1980

Europe exists, but it doesn't know it does...

Since the first direct elections by universal suffrage to the European Parliament in 1979, Europe has become a part of our daily life. But the information we are given is all too often dishearteningly technical.

This book sets out to make it easier to understand what is going on. It presents the machinery which several countries of Europe are using to gradually form a joint economic and monetary union and it does so in simple, precise language, showing how the reality of Europe stands in relation to the international economic and political set-up. There is an index, a list of dates, a table of acronyms and a bibliography.

The final paragraph is worth quoting: "The European Community was created, after the war, by an act which set the seal on Franco-German reconciliation and put an end to the rivalry of centuries. The effort put into building a European economic unit, the ever-closer links between the member states and the policies which the Community has implemented show that, gradually, Europe has become reality. It is a sometimes curious mixture of vested interests, generosity and time-honoured egoism. It looks incomplete, but the size and shape of the finished work are already apparent.

"Today, faced with the challenges of the development of the international environment and the attempt at a new international economic order, the Community is giving its members an opportunity to shape the future they now share"

000

Rice-growing in the ACP states

FAO - CIGANOVIC



Guyana is the largest rice producer in the Caribbean, exporting from its "rice bowl" two thirds of its production. But these exports could fall considerably by the year 2000 and as a result the government, with FAO technical assistance, is developing new high yield, fast growing varieties such as the new Guyana hybrid (below). Right a school rice field in Liberia.



Africa is threatened by famine. Indeed, the whole of the Third World is facing a food shortage that gets worse day by day. But the phenomenon is a fairly recent one for, as the experts and the available data confirm, the black continent and most of the countries of the Third World produced more food than they needed 20 years ago.

So why has agriculture in Africa and the Third World declined steadily in this dramatic way and what can be done about it? This is the disturbing question facing the leaders of these countries and one which is of crucial importance for both the present and the immediate and distant future of their peoples. Take just one example: FAO estimates put the demand for rice in Nigeria at one million tonnes and its food purchases at \$ 1 800 million in 1980.

Yet Africa could feed itself and a large part of the rest of the world too. It only has to want to do so, to choose the right policies and the right economic, technical and psychological means. The potential is there and the climate allows it — in spite of the problems of the Sahel. The enormous advantages of scientific and technical discoveries are far more of a boost to agriculture now even than they were before.

The ACP group as a whole currently imports most of its rice. But things could and should have been different. Madagascar, Zimbabwe and even Zambia, Cameroon, WARDA members including Nigeria and many others such as Tanzania, Uganda, Angola and Mozambique should be able to become major producers of rice and other cereals, such as maize and millet. Nigeria produced an estimated 650 000 t of paddy rice in 1980, far short of both its potential and its present and future needs, and a yield of about 2.49 million t, which is 60% of the consumption of WARDA members, is predicted for 1990. If the leading producer of Africa cannot meet most of its own requirements then there could be serious social consequences in, and overwhelming pressure on, the smaller countries, such as Mali and Sierra Leone, which, the FAO says, could have surplus rice production in the 1990s.

In the Caribbean, Guyana, Surinam and Jamaica could raise their output of paddy rice to the point where it meets the needs of both the region and other ACP and international markets too.

Our dossier this time makes no claim to exhaustive coverage of the subject but describes the problems of growing rice, a staple food in most of the ACP countries. FAO figures show that there were no improvements in their position in the world rice trade in 1980 and that the situation is not likely to improve yet. So what can be done? Three articles from research institutes in Paris, Monrovia and Manila and from the FAO attempt to come up with an answer and there are case studies illustrating ACP efforts, more or less successful, in the field.

We conclude with a detailed description of EDF rice schemes and an outline of what Community policy is expected to achieve in the coming years.



FAO - G. TORTOLI

The rice trade: some comparative statistics(*)

The results of the FAO product committee surveys suggest that the fairly satisfactory balance between rice supply and demand achieved on the international market in 1978 broke down in early 1979, when supply dwindled. Poor harvests in one or two of the major consumer countries pushed prices right up and caused a considerable expansion of the rice trade, for which a record figure of 11.1 million t

**Table 1. Rice imports by region and by main countries
(final figures) and comparative data**

Country or region	1973-75 average	1976	1977	1978	1979 (provisional)
millions tons, equivalent to manufactured rice					
Far East	4 278.4	4 255.2	4 280.4	3 310.7	4 808.8
Bangladesh	223.0	280.1	362.6	17.4	650.0(1)
Hong Kong	334.7	347.7	322.8	334.7	346.0
India	59.8	240.5	34.5(1)	0.0	20.0
Indonesia	1 134.4	1 293.1	1 973.0	1 841.6	1 949.4
Japan	40.6	18.0	39.0	58.0	12.0
Kampuchea	128.5(1)	0.0(1)	0.0(1)	0.0(1)	200.0(1)
Korea	374.7	168.0	0.0	0.0	502.0
Malaysia	275.3	233.9	294.2	416.5	250.0
Philippines	218.7	55.4	30.9	0.0	0.0
Singapore	156.9	219.7	185.5	159.1	190.0(1)
Sri Lanka	367.4	425.0	542.6	168.8	210.4
Vietnam	789.3(1)	650.0(1)	300.0(1)	150.0(1)	200.0(1)
Others	175.2	323.8	195.3	164.6	309.0
Middle East	776.6	1 059.3	1 377.2	1 500.1	1 528.6
Iran	210.8	260.0	600.0	350.0(1)	400.0(1)
Iraq	121.7	194.3	235.0	290.0(1)	350.0(1)
Kuweit	48.0	57.6	76.2	78.0(1)	80.0(1)
Saudi Arabia	113.0	260.9	161.5	349.0	323.7
United Arab Emirates	49.8	54.3	79.3	82.0(1)	80.0(1)
Yemen	31.2	34.0	44.0(1)	55.0	37.0
Others	202.1	198.2	181.2	296.1	257.9
Africa	987.7	1 033.8	1 728.0	2 125.8	1 953.1
Cameroon	14.3	7.0	23.1	18.8	35.0(1)
Ghana	31.0	0.3	43.0	84.0	39.0(1)
Guinea	32.1(1)	13.0(1)	35.5	54.0	45.0
Ivory Coast	72.9	2.3	112.5	141.9	150.0
Liberia	37.0	37.5	55.8	47.9	40.0
Madagascar	75.1	99.8	106.5	157.8	155.0
Mauritania	22.7(1)	27.9	34.0(1)	51.0	50.0(1)
Mauritius	70.8	79.2	65.5	73.6	90.0
Nigeria	4.2	45.0	413.0	670.0(1)	400.0
Senegal	167.1	244.5	218.0	183.7	220.0
Sierra Leone	26.5	3.9(1)	16.5(1)	18.2	80.0
South Africa	86.3	88.8	110.5	105.3	80.0
Others	347.7	384.6	494.1	519.6	569.1
America	619.1	641.4	514.4	626.3	1 434.1
Brazil	21.0	16.4	0.6	28.6	700.0
Canada	64.0	68.9	77.4	82.0	82.0
Chile	49.9	25.8	11.3	12.0	8.3
Cuba	225.8	179.4	144.0	171.0	200.0(1)
Others	258.3	350.9	281.1	332.7	443.8
Europe	927.4	1 334.3	1 348.9	1 482.9	1 243.6
EEC from third countries	308.8	474.1	407.0	620.7	187.7
Other countries of W. Europe	151.2	213.0	221.8	156.5	176.9
Eastern Europe	258.5	323.6	260.6	292.7	279.0
USSR	208.9	323.6	459.5	413.0(1)	400.0(1)
Oceania	102.4	128.5	135.0	135.0	128.9
World total (2)	7 691.5	8 452.5	9 383.9	9 180.8	11 127.1

(1) Unofficial estimate. (2) Not including trade between EEC countries.

(*) From the FAO.

was recorded, more than 2 million t more than the previous year.

However, 1979 saw a general expansion in exports in both the countries which produce raw materials (Thailand, Pakistan and the Philippines, for example) and the industrialized world, where sales more than doubled.

So the world rice market in 1979 was marked by a considerable expansion of import demand and a sharp increase in prices, but as prices were high at the beginning of

1978, the average rate in 1979 in fact dropped in comparison with the previous year.

According to the FAO, Bangladesh, Brazil and Korea became the big importers of 1979, following poor harvests at home. African imports dropped, not because of any increase in production, but because Nigeria, the continent's biggest rice buyer, drastically reduced its imports at the end of 1979. All in all, Africa bought something like 179 000 t of rice less than in 1978.

Table 2. International rice prices (f.o.b.) and indices for 1980 and comparative data (US\$ per t)

	Annual average					January	
	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979 (provisional)	1979	1980 (provisional)
Government-to-government contracts							
Burma, Ngasein SMS, broken rice, 42%	263.0	171.8	202.7	278.8 (4)	256.3	235.0	
Thailand, white rice, 35%	269.1	213.0	227.8	321.9	260.0	260.0	
Thailand, white rice, 10%	336.2		222.7	330.8	305.4	266.0	365.0
China, broken rice, 35%	294.0	209.6	196.8	202.0 (5)	211.8	220.0	
Private trade							
Thailand, white rice, 5%	363.6	255.3	275.7	368.5	334.2	298.8	395.0
Thailand, husked rice, 100%, 2nd grade	323.2 (1)	253.8 (2)	255.5	364.3	333.7	298.8	395.0
Thailand, broken rice, A 1 super	243.9	176.5	183.3	224.3	198.0	190.0	225.0
Pakistan, Basmati	659.3	362.5	408.3 (3)	724.0	753.9	747.0	735.0 (6)
FAO price indices							
Partial index for private trade	256	180	203	271	254	236	
Partial index for bilateral contracts	319	209	223	277	265	252	
Partial index long/medium-grain rice	273	185	206	270	249	232	
Partial index for round rice	340	231	244	293	310	301	
General index	284	193	212	274	259	243	

(1) Huskedrice, 100%, 1st grade, average for June-December. (2) Average for September-December. (3) Average rates for January, February & December. (4) Average rates for January, April & October. (5) January. (6) December 1979.

Table 3. Paddy production and rice imports in WARDA members Annual averages for 1960-64 through 1975-78 ('000 t)

Country	Paddy production				Rice imports			
	1960/64	1965/69	1970/74	1975/78	1960/64	1965/69	1970/74	1975/78
Benin	1.1	1.6	6.6	19.2	4.6	6.5	7.4	12.7
Gambia	31.8	34.2	33.0	29.5	9.1	9.1	17.6	27.6
Ghana	35.8	41.0	61.8	69.2	42.1	35.1	41.0	43.2
Guinea	290.4	328.0	337.4	416.8	31.9(1)	35.4	25.8	39.7(2)
Guinea Bissau	50.0	32.2	27.6	37.5	3.9	10.7	24.6	16.6
Ivory Coast	202.0	308.0	352.0	473.2	39.4	57.6	94.7	73.3
Liberia	117.0	148.0	215.0	245.1	32.1	37.4	45.2	44.1
Mali	176.6	156.2	156.2	223.5	n.a.	3.3	38.2	10.7
Mauritania	0.6	0.9	2.6	6.2	6.3	9.0	25.6	34.8
Niger	10.9	33.6	29.8	30.2	1.4	1.1	3.1	8.3
Nigeria	197.0	299.0	403.6	423.0	1.2	1.0	2.8	212.6
Senegal	94.0	112.0	86.6	112.6	119.0	165.0	177.9	191.8
Sierra Leone	312.0	442.0	580.0	627.0	16.2	21.3	34.3	9.6
Togo	16.0	20.2	16.7	17.1	3.0	2.6	3.7	10.5
Upper Volta	33.0	37.2	36.6	34.6	3.2	3.5	4.4	10.2
WARDA	1 568.2	1 994.3	2 344.3	2 764.6	309.5	398.6	546.8	744.2

(1) Average for 1961-64. (2) Average for 1976-77.

Source: WARDA.

**Table 4. Rice consumption and self-sufficiency in WARDA members
Annual averages for 1960-64 through 1975-78**

Country	Rice consumption ('000 t)				Rate of self-sufficiency			
	1960/64	1965/69	1970/74	1975/78	1960/74	1965/69	1970/74	1975/78
Benin	5.3	7.2	10.8	19.8	0.13	0.10	0.32	0.35
Gambia	27.7	29.0	37.1	42.9	0.67	0.69	0.53	0.36
Ghana	62.1	56.1	73.6	85.1	0.32	0.37	0.44	0.48
Guinea	193.0	217.5	226.1	255.9	0.82	0.85	0.89	0.85
Guinea Bissau	31.6	28.5	38.7	36.4	0.88	0.62	0.36	0.54
Ivory Coast	135.8	221.0	256.1	319.5	0.71	0.74	0.63	0.77
Liberia	96.8	120.3	156.1	182.3	0.67	0.69	0.71	0.76
Mali	88.2	86.9	110.7	130.0	n.a.	0.96	0.65	0.92
Mauritania	6.6	9.5	23.4	40.6	0.04	0.05	0.00	0.14
Niger	7.5	20.6	19.6	23.4	0.81	0.95	0.84	0.72
Nigeria	105.7	154.5	203.3	504.6	0.99	0.99	0.99	0.58
Senegal	177.5	224.8	212.7	264.9	0.30	0.27	0.16	0.30
Sierra Leone	179.1	246.1	336.9	356.1	0.91	0.92	0.90	0.97
Togo	10.8	14.3	12.2	19.6	0.72	0.82	0.70	0.46
Upper Volta	20.4	23.6	22.1	34.7	0.84	0.85	0.80	0.65
WARDA	1 148.1	1 459.9	1 751.9	2 315.8	0.73	0.74	0.69	0.68

Source: WARDA.

As to short- and medium-term prospects, world paddy production in 1979, most of which was for marketing in 1980, was an estimated 373 million t (11 million t or 33% less than the previous year) and slightly short of the figure for long-term production. A bad harvest in the Far East was the main culprit for the drop in production, as yields increased in all other rice-producing regions.

Production in the importing countries in 1979 was an estimated 159 million t (10 million t less than in 1978). Total production in the exporting countries, at 214 million t, was very slightly lower than the previous year.

As the overall production of the importing countries dropped, total import requirements in 1980 were considerable and a figure near the 1979 record of 11.1 million t was expected, some of the main producing countries being forced to cover their shortfalls from export stocks.

Outside the Far East, the biggest market will probably turn out to be Africa again. As Nigeria's national production expanded, its rice imports are unlikely to have reached the estimated figure for 1979 of 400 000 t, in spite of the rapid growth of demand and the liberalization of rice imports in December 1979. Guinea, the Ivory Coast and Senegal will have imported as much as or more than they did in 1979 (45 000, 150 000 and 220 000 t respectively), as their production has dropped. Although Madagascar's output went up a lot in 1979, its import requirements in 1980 were expected to be beyond the 155 000 t bought in 1979.

West Africa is one of the parts of the continent where rice consumption is high and the 15 countries in WARDA (the West African Rice Development Association) have seen their imports increase gradually from 309 500 t in 1960-64 to 744 200 t in 1975-1978.

And alongside this, production in the region also increased over the period, going from 1 568 200 t in 1960-64 to 2 764 600 t in 1976-78, in spite of a constant decrease in three of the member countries, Togo, Gambia and Guinea Bissau (in the last named because of the war of independence).

The main reason for surging imports seems to be that consumption has expanded far faster than production (see tables 3 & 4). The FAO sees the prospects for the countries in WARDA as follows:

— The most recent projections of supply and demand in the WARDA region suggest that, barring any major changes in the present conditions and policies, the situation will probably not have improved by 1990 (1). Projections for the whole region suggest that demand will rise from around 2 315 000 t in 1975-78 to 4 150 000 t in 1990 and supply from around 1 617 000 to 2 900 000 t. So net imports should go up from 745 000 t in 1975-78 to 1 300 000 t in 1990 (2).

— The projections also suggest that the net import deficit will increase, but the rate of self-sufficiency in the region will stay about the same (i.e. 0.69 in 1990), as the estimated demand for 1990 is more or less twice the average recorded in 1975-78. So although local production should still cover the same percentage of demand, the net imports required to handle the substantial increase in demand will go up in absolute terms.

— It is also suggested that countries can be divided into three categories — exporters, major importers and the more or less self-sufficient. Only Mali and Sierra Leone are expected to have large amounts of rice available for export in 1990, but the 139 000 t in question will only cover about 10% of the import deficit (1 430 000 t) of the other WARDA countries. Gambia, Ghana, Ivory Coast, Liberia, Mauritania, Nigeria, Senegal and Togo will probably be among the big importers of 1990, with Nigeria alone accounting for 61% of the region's imports. Benin, Guinea, Guinea Bissau, Niger and Upper Volta should be more or less self-sufficient in rice by 1990. ○

(1) ADR Prospects and Costs of Achieving Self-Sufficiency in Rice Production in West Africa by 1990, WARDA/SD/79/15, October 1979.

(2) Rice imports in WARDA rose to 1 261 300 t in 1978 and were expected to be even higher in 1979. The projected commercial deficit should therefore stay about the same as in these two years.

Increasing rice production in the Third World

Interview with
Nyle C. BRADY (*)



IRRI PHOTO

These 800 m² plots on a rice farm in Batangas province, Philippines, show the many stages of rice growth among the 13 plots in a 1 ha continuous rice production system. The farmer reported average weekly harvests of almost 700 kg for 1979

The International Rice Research Institute was set up in Manila, the Philippines, in 1960 and brought together scientists from all over the world dedicated to finding ways of increasing rice production in the tropics. Its most famous success was IR8, a strain of rice plant which led to talk of a "green revolution" allowing considerably greater productivity. Its director-general, Nyle Brady, spoke to the *Courier* about the impact of the IRRI's work and future research plans.

► *What have been the main achievements of the IRRI, over the past few years?*

— The primary contribution of the IRRI has been twofold. First, to prove to itself, and the world, both the developing and developed countries, that science has a role to play in helping the farmers in the low-income countries to increase their capacity for rice production, and then secondly it has helped the world focus not only on the technological problems but the other problems that are faced by the farmer as he attempts to increase his production of rice and other crops. That second point isn't quite as obvious since you cannot point to specific research results, such as those we obtained on the technology side where we can show that IR8 and its successor varieties will double the traditional rice yield.

► *But haven't events like the green revolution basically failed because of this second factor, the human factor?*

— When you have a situation where, even though human populations have been going up at the rate of 2.5% per year and food demand going up at 3% to 4% per year and you have been able to meet demand in these developing coun-

tries, I would not say the green revolution has failed. India was able to handle its last drought without any external aid by merely utilizing funds from its reservoir. I would not say that the green revolution had failed in the Philippines, which for the third successive year is exporting rice. I wouldn't say it had failed in Korea, which for years had been a rice importer and for three years now has been exporting rice; and I certainly would not say that it had failed when Indonesia, with one of the largest growth rates in terms of new people to feed each year, has made the progress it has made. So in the first place I would say that the green revolution has not failed. I think it has done a remarkable job in helping the world feed itself. But I would say that the green revolution has not been the simplistic approach that many people thought it would be when the new rices and wheats first came out. In that regard, if we call that kind of expectation "success" and failure to achieve that expectation "failure", then I would have to say that the green revolution had failed. But I think the problem was taking that very simplistic approach as an expected goal, that's where we failed.

Considerable potential for increases in production

► *Is there still a lot of progress possible in rice production?*

— Oh, absolutely. The question is what can be done for the truly small farmer. Pests and diseases are two of the primary constraints in the production of rice and other crops in the tropics. The solution to that problem in the Western world and in Japan has largely been through the use of pesticides, but pesticides are expensive and they demand a knowledge base that many of the farmers in the tropics do not have. We now know that pesticides do not provide a panacea, so rather than to seek pesticides that would control these insects and diseases we have sought varieties of rice that would be resistant to them. We now have rices that

(*) Director-general of the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) Manila (Philippines).

have been released that have resistance to six or seven of the major insect and disease pests in the tropics. We've only begun, we see potential for going far beyond what we've done now. There are certain virus and fungal diseases that we don't have the genetic capability to control, so we must seek different means to control those pests. That's merely an example of what needs to be done. Another one I could indicate is fertilizer. We know that the price of fertilizer is influenced by the price of petroleum and we know it's going to go higher. We also know that there are tremendous losses of fertilizer when applied to the rice plant; 70% in many instances goes off through the atmosphere. We must try to find out exactly what is happening and see if we can't come up with technology to prevent this tremendous loss of nitrogen so that we could get much greater efficiency. Then, even if the nitrogen was more expensive, by utilizing a smaller amount we could still have the same level of rice production. These are a couple of examples of research yet to be done.

► *What about the problem of the post-harvest losses, which can easily amount to 20 or 25% of the total harvest?*

— The problem of post-harvest losses is in the same category. In the first place we don't really know for certain that the figures that have been given, and are merely repeated by one author after another, are true. We also have to try to determine what mechanisms might be used to prevent such losses and to do this with technology that the farmers can use we do not need some big grain elevator that we import from the United States or Europe but something that can be used at the village or farm level. This is an example of a research area that simply must be pursued.

► *What is your overall view of rice production on the African continent, its prospects and its present levels of production?*

— We are cooperating very closely with two sister organizations in West Africa and from what we have seen in the research results that have been reported back to us on cooperative experiments, I don't think there is any question

about the great potential in the continent. Unlike the situation in Asia, where you are limited by land area, in Africa, if we could provide rices that would tolerate high iron content in the soil, for example, then areas that are not now available for growing rice could be used. If we could provide Africa with varieties that will produce in a period of 90 days rather than 160, you could get a crop of rice where short periods of moisture are available but only for a period of two or three months. These are the kinds of things that we could do to help Africa make more effective use of the available land.

► *So in the field of rice production there is a certain amount of intercontinental South-South cooperation.*

— There is no question about this. One of our liaison scientists is located in Nigeria, we are cooperating with WARDA in West Africa and with IITA, and a second scientist is located in Colombia, in Latin America. Dozens of rice tests are being run with materials supplied by Asian and by IRRI to the countries. Most of these materials might not be useful, but the select few that are useful are making significant progress.

► *Does rice rank as one of the top staple foods in the world?*

— Yes, it rivals wheat and for the low-income peoples of the world, it has no rival. Among the low-income people of the world, 90% have rice as their primary or secondary food.

An easily adaptable crop

► *There are also new trends in the alternative uses of rice. What do you think of these trends?*

— Rice can be used in many ways. It's one of the most adaptable crops that you can find anywhere in the world. It grows under dryland conditions like wheat, it's maybe not as drought-tolerant, but it will grow under those conditions; and it will grow on top of five metres of water, so it's adaptable



Rapid generation advance (RGA) greatly shortens the time required to develop photoperiod-sensitive varieties for rainfed flood-prone wetland areas. This RGA facility at IRRI can accommodate 205 200 plants/planting, which is equivalent to 1.3 hectares or a total of 616 000 plants/year

IRRI PHOTO

from that point of view. It is also adaptable as a food once it's been produced, not only as the Asians would use it, as a cooked cereal grain, but also in baking products, in candies and in deserts of various kinds. It is a nutritious food. Even though its protein content is low, the amino-acid balance is such that it does not have to be supplemented as is the case with wheat. In some states of India I am told that 80 to 90% of the protein they get comes from rice. So it is a universal food. It could be improved, indeed we'd be very happy if it had a higher protein content. But it is a very wholesome food.

Constraints

► *Coming back to the human factor, a lot of development projects have failed simply because of the human factor — the local management wasn't good enough or in the transfer of technology the expatriate worker wasn't good enough. Do you take account of this or are you just scientists looking into new yields per hectare?*

— We have a very significant part of our programme related to constraints on rice production. Not only those relating to biology and physics but the social and economic constraints. Why is the farmer not able to produce as much on his farm as we can produce on his farm? We have found some very interesting factors there.

► *What are the major constraints?*

— The major constraints are several. One relates to the physical and biological factors. He simply is unable, or unwilling, to plant his rice at the right time of year. He is unable, or does not, use the amount of fertilizer that is necessary to give him the highest yields. Those are physical and biological factors. As for social and economic factors, maybe the reason he doesn't plant at the right time is that water wasn't made available to him through the irrigation canal. Or the fertilizer was not available at the time that it should have been made available through governmental channels. Or the price that he received for last year's crop was so low that he couldn't afford to buy the fertilizer. Well, we're making studies of these kind of factors, making them available to governments so that things can be changed.

The consequences of new technology

The second major area is what we call the consequences of the new technology. Who benefits from the new technology? We have heard many people say that it is only the large farmers and we are trying to examine this question to see whether it's true or not. In our limited studies in the Philippines and Indonesia we have not found that charge to be true and the reason is very simple: the technology that we provide the farmer permits him to grow more crops a year than he was previously growing. So that, even though the labour requirement per ton of rice might go down, since he's producing two crops of rice where he used to produce one, or three where he used to produce two, the total labour requirement goes up. As a consequence the landless labourer is getting as high a proportion of the income as he was getting 15 years ago and maybe even more. We don't do this research to justify ourselves. We do this research to try to find out who is benefitting from our technology and we invite others, independent of us, to come in and make the same analysis. Up to now we have been pleasantly surprised to find that our technology has not benefitted the

large farmer more than the small farmer. Over a period of time the large farmer is not any more apt to use the recommended rates than the small farmer. But we're still looking at and examining this question and we are not ignoring the social and biological factors relating to the production of rice.

► *There is a strange but rather widespread prejudice in Western countries that if you teach people how to produce more while spending less effort and less time, they will simply work less and produce the same amount as before and be happy with the extra free time they have.*

— We're aware of these kinds of concepts about the farmers in the developing countries and there may be cases where this is true. We haven't found those cases in the research work that we have done. Some people have suggested that the primary reason for the lack of adoption of our technology is that the farmers are backward and are not educated. We simply haven't found that. They may not even know how to read and write but they know the difference between 10 bags of rice and 20. They know that if, through a technology that you can give them, they will produce the 20, it's to their benefit to adopt it, and they do adopt it.

Other incentives for production

► *How important are price incentives?*

— The ratio between the price that you pay the farmer for his product and what he has to pay for the inputs determines how many of these inputs he is going to use. If he is convinced by you that those are worthwhile, and if he tries it once and it works, then he remains convinced. If he has been able to buy five bags of fertilizer on the basis of his income and something happens to keep him from getting that income, he simply cannot buy the five bags, and so he buys three. And if he makes more money this year than he did last and he knows that the fertilizer was helpful, he will buy seven bags instead of five. This relationship between the income the farmer had the previous year and the amount he pays for fertilizer holds good in the developing countries as in the Western world.

► *But in developing countries, even if the research institute developers can convince the farmer, if the price offered by the government isn't high enough the whole system fails.*

— We have research work that helps show how the inputs will produce more rice. But we also have research work to show the government and others how this price ratio influences whether the farmer can adopt it or not, and we have countries coming to us asking us to evaluate their policy with regard to fertilizer. We have to be very careful because there are political implications. But we are able to show our research results so that they themselves can compare their policies. Japan has a price ratio that is two to three times higher for their rice farms than in the case of India. It's no wonder that the rice farmers in Japan are adding more and more fertilizer than has been recommended and they have the world's highest rice yields. There are other reasons too, that's simply one of them. What we can do is to point out these ratios to the governments and also get their own economists, their own sociologists, helping with the studies so that they know that it is not just some outsider coming in and being critical of their own government. It's their own people who are making the studies and thereby they become more acceptable. ○ Interview by R.D.B.

Rice production in the ACP countries⁽¹⁾

The ACP countries occupy an unusual position in the world rice economy. Although as many as 41 of them produce at least some rice, their share of world production is less than 2 per cent. But their imports have grown so fast in the last few years that they now amount to more than half their own production, and have reached about a fifth of the total world trade in rice. Only two ACP countries are significant exporters of rice at present. Many, however, appear to have considerable potential for expanding rice production and reducing their heavy dependence on imports, and a few could even become small exporters.

Small share of world production

According to FAO's preliminary figures, the world rice harvest rose to about 395 million tons (in terms of paddy) in 1980. Rice is predominantly an Asian crop, and the ACP share of the world total is estimated as only about 6.2 million tons (Table 1). Only 10 ACP countries in Africa and two in the Caribbean produced more than 100 000 tons of rice in 1980. These 12 countries accounted for over 90 per cent of the ACP total. Madagascar is by far the largest producer, with some 2.2 million tons, or more than a third of ACP production, in 1980.

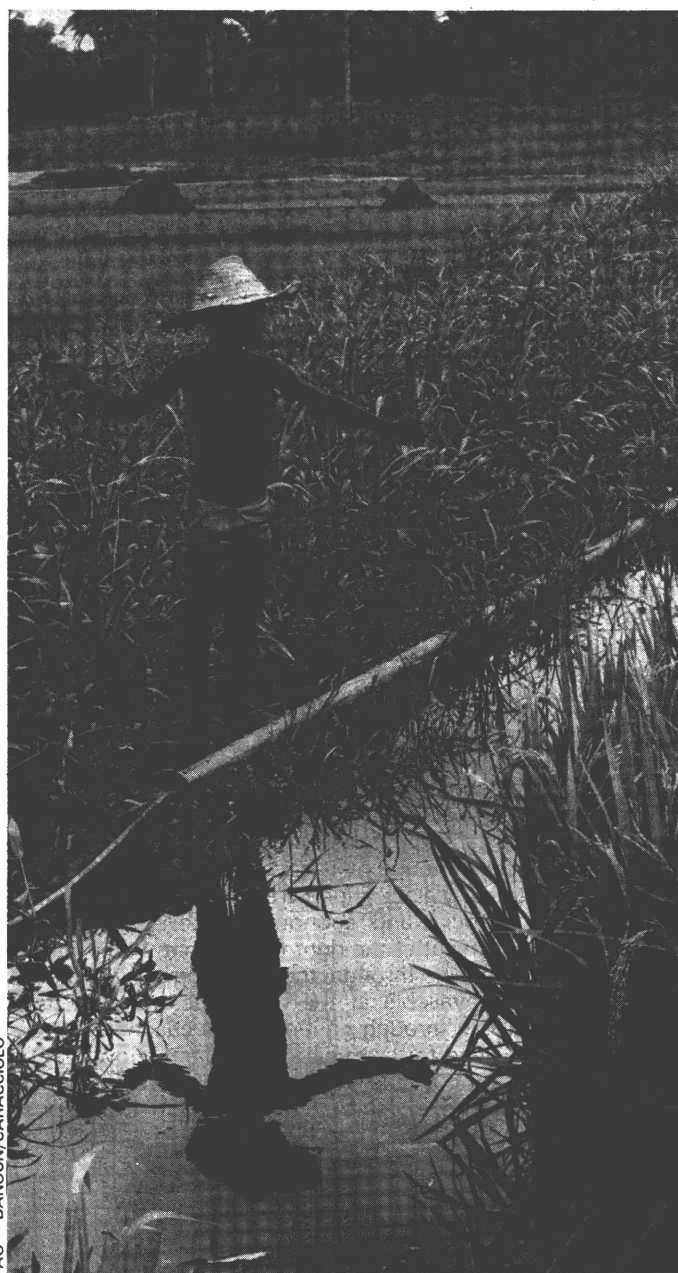
Between 1961-65 and 1974-76 rice production in the ACP countries rose at an average rate of as much as 4.1 per cent a year, or considerably more than their annual population growth of 2.7 percent. More recently there has been a sharp reversal, however, and ACP rice production increased by only 1.1 per cent a year from 1974-76 to 1980.

Imports large and rising

Although the production of the ACP countries is so small on a world scale, rice is very important in a large number of them. It is the main staple food in many of the countries, particularly in Madagascar, Mauritius and much of West Africa. Rice consumption in the ACP countries taken together is estimated to have increased by four per cent a year during the periods 1961-65 and 1974-76.

The recent lag in their own production has led to a very rapid expansion of imports. Their gross imports of rice grew only from about 1 million tons (paddy) in 1961-65 to 1.4 million in 1974-76 (Table 2), or by 3.0 per cent a year. Subsequently they have more than doubled to reach an estimated 3.4 million tons in 1980, out of a world total of 15.8 million.

By 1980, eight ACP countries were importing more than 100 000 tons of rice a year, accounting for about two thirds of the ACP total. The four largest importers (Nigeria, Ivory Coast, Madagascar and Senegal) make up more than half the total. It should not be forgotten, however, that there are



FAO - BANOUN/CARACCILO

The success of agriculture in the ACP countries partly depends on involving and training young people. Above the rice fields of Benin

many other countries, not shown in the table, where rice imports, although much less in absolute size, have become equally, if not more burdensome for their generally smaller economies.

Food aid has helped to alleviate the problems imposed by these rapidly rising imports, but it has consisted mainly of cereals other than rice. Not only because of the limited availability of food aid in rice, but also because of its higher price on world markets, rice has tended to be replaced to some extent by wheat in the food consumption of many ACP and other developing countries. Although this may have helped the balance of payments, it has the disadvantage of leading consumption patterns away from a crop for which many of them have substantial production potential to one for which few have suitable production conditions.

(1) Article from the FAO agricultural department (Rome, Italy).

The ACP countries play a very small role in world exports of rice. The only sizeable exporters are Guyana (about 150 000 tons of paddy in 1980) and Surinam (105 000 tons). Most of Guyana's exports go to other Caribbean countries. Around a third of those of Surinam are to EEC countries, particularly the Netherlands.

Wide range of production technologies

Rice is grown in an extremely wide range of environments, with different production systems and technologies. FAO data indicate that 38 per cent of the ACP harvested area of rice in 1974-76 was irrigated. This is close to the proportion in the developing countries as a whole (excluding China, where probably as much as 90 per cent is irrigated). Irrigated rice production is, however, highly localized in the ACP countries. The only major producers with a high proportion of irrigated rice are Mali and Senegal (100 per cent of the harvested area), Surinam (94 per cent), Madagascar (83 per cent), and Guyana (58 per cent).

Moreover, little more than half of the irrigated rice area in ACP countries is classified by FAO as "fully irrigated", in the sense that it is equipped for irrigation and drainage and not suffering from water shortage. The rest is only "partially irrigated", in that, although equipped for irrigation, it lacks drainage or reliable water supplies, or the quality and reliability of distribution is low. Rice yields averaged 2.2 tons per ha on the fully irrigated area in the ACP countries in 1974-76, and 1.8 tons on the partially irrigated. They were much lower (1.1 tons) on the predominant rainfed area.

Three principal rainfed production systems are commonly distinguished: rainfed lowland rice, upland rice, and deepwater rice. Information on their distribution is scanty, howev-

er, and definitions vary. Rainfed lowland rice production is defined here as having no artificial water supply, and aiming at soil saturation with a water depth that does not normally exceed 1 m. It is sometimes subdivided according to water depth. In the developing countries in general it is probably the largest single rice production system (again excluding China), but it appears to be much less important in the ACP.

Upland rice production is the only system in which the land is not submerged for most of the growing season, being produced without bunding to impound water on land that is prepared and seeded under dry conditions. It is the predominant system in West Africa and probably in the ACP countries as a whole. Most of the upland rice is grown on poor soils with uncertain rainfall by small farmers using traditional, low input technologies, sometimes still under shifting cultivation. Estimates for the 15 member countries of the West African Rice Development Association (WARDA) indicate that upland rice accounts for about 60 per cent of their rice area but, because of low yields, only 40 to 45 per cent of production.

Deepwater rice is grown on naturally flooded land, generally without bunding, in water depths above 1 m. It includes the mangrove and other swamp rice systems that are particularly important in some parts of West Africa. Yields are generally higher than with upland rice.

Future prospects

The future prospects for rice demand, production and trade can be assessed on the basis of the revised "normative scenario" (as yet unpublished) of FAO's study of *Agric-*

Rice fields in Liberia. Technical assistance, fertilizers and higher prices can also contribute to better rice harvests in the ACP countries



culture: Toward 2000. A normative scenario is a selected alternative that is considered more desirable than the continuation of past trends, and indicates what could and should be accomplished in relation to certain objectives. It is not a prediction of the future course of events.

The normative scenario of the FAO study assumes that the population growth of the developing countries (excluding China) would slow down from 2.6 per cent a year between 1961-65 and 1974-76 to 2.3 per cent between 1980 and 2000, and that the growth of their gross domestic product (GDP) would accelerate from 6 to 7 per cent a year. This would generate a faster increase than in the past in their demand for food and agricultural products. The production proposals of the scenario are designed to meet this projected demand to the fullest extent considered feasible, making each developing country as self-sufficient as possible.

Under these assumptions, the demand for rice in the ACP countries is projected to rise by 3.8 per cent a year between 1980 and 2000, as compared with four per cent from 1961-65 to 1974-76. If recent production trends remained unchanged, such a rapid increase in demand would lead to a continued relentless expansion of their import requirements. However, FAO's country by country analyses of production possibilities indicate that, if suitable policies were followed, it would be feasible to increase production much faster than in the past and thus reduce import requirements.

In the major ACP rice producers in Africa and the Caribbean there is a substantial potential for increasing rice production. Total ACP production could be more than trebled from 6.2 million tons in 1980 to about 19 million by the year 2000. This would imply an annual rate of growth of 5.9 per cent, as compared with 4.1 per cent from 1961-65 to 1974-76.

If these production possibilities were realized, the import requirements of the ACP countries could be held down to less than 3 million tons in 2000, or below the 3.4 million estimated to have been imported in 1980. They would represent little more than 10 per cent of their total rice supply in 2000, as against more than a third in 1980. The import requirements of most individual countries would be reduced. However, in spite of a large increase in domestic production, those of Nigeria in particular would probably still rise substantially over their already very high level, and it could be among the biggest rice import markets in the world.

A number of ACP countries in Africa could become small exporters. Madagascar, which at present has large imports, could again become a sizeable exporter. The total ACP gross export availabilities could increase from less than 300 000 tons in 1980 to about 1 million tons in 2000, out of a world total of some 18 million tons. The ACP countries as a whole, however, would still have a substantial net import of rice.

Greater self-sufficiency

Greater self-sufficiency, particularly in basic foods, is the principal strategy objective proposed in the FAO study. It is a goal that is common to almost every rice-producing country, even some of those that could probably import the necessary supplies more cheaply. This partly reflects the general drive for self-reliance in the developing countries under a New International Economic Order. Balance of payments problems, together with the shortage of rice in world markets in some recent years, have also provided a strong stimulus for such policies, in spite of the high costs that would be involved in many cases.

The strategy proposed by FAO relies heavily on increasing the productivity of the existing rice area by raising yields and cropping intensities. In order to more than treble rice production in the ACP countries, it is proposed that their harvested area of rice would be expanded by 4.5 million ha, or more than doubled, between 1980 and 2000. This would reflect greater cropping intensity as well as some additional land. The greater emphasis, however, would be on raising yields, which would go up by more than 60 per cent (from 1.5 to 2.2 tons per ha), and contribute about 55 per cent of the total increase in production.

So large an increase in yields would entail a very rapid expansion in the use of such modern inputs as improved seeds, chemical fertilizers, pesticides and farm machinery. Irrigation would also play a major role, and the irrigated harvested area would be expanded by about 90 per cent between 1980 and 2000. The rainfed rice area would be increased by more than 110 per cent during this period, so that the share of irrigation in the total area would fall slightly.

There would be a substantial shift within the irrigated area. The repair, modernization and completion of existing irrigation works is cheaper and brings higher and quicker returns than the construction of new ones. High priority should therefore be given, especially in the shorter run, to such improvements. It is proposed that the proportion of the harvested area of irrigated rice that is fully (as opposed to partially) irrigated in the ACPs should be raised from 59 per cent in 1980 to 70 per cent by 2000. Yields on the fully irrigated land would be boosted from 2.4 to 3.3 tons per ha. Thus the amount of their rice production coming from fully irrigated land would grow from 32 per cent in 1980 to 41 in 2000. This would add to its stability from year to year, and thus contribute to food security in these countries.

Most of the modern inputs needed in rice production would have to be used on the irrigated land. The further development of high-yielding varieties (HYVs) of rice, which are already heavily concentrated there because of their need for effective water control, should pay particular attention to resistance to pests and diseases. These are especially important on irrigated land, where the hot and humid conditions and intensive cultivation allow them to thrive. Resistant varieties have up to now been mainly developed, most notably by the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI), for Asian environments, with different patterns of pests and diseases from most ACP countries.

At the same time as expanding irrigation, another very important part of the proposed strategy is a much greater emphasis than in the past on rainfed production. The producers of rainfed rice include many of the poorest small farmers who are increasingly the focus of rural development strategies and policies of the kind agreed at the World Conference on Agrarian Reform and Rural Development in July 1979. Attention has in the past been concentrated far too exclusively on irrigated rice, and a main element in future strategy must be to redress this balance.

The existing semi-dwarf HYVs are suitable for the shallow-flooded rainfed lowland areas, although they are as yet hardly used there, and it is necessary to remove the obstacles to their greater use, such as the more limited development of input delivery systems than in the irrigated areas. Some of the lowland rainfed areas could be upgraded by irrigation and drainage. But in the rest of the rainfed area, including the upland and deepwater areas so important in the ACPs, improved technologies, including suitable varieties, have yet to be developed.

Table 1
Rice Production
'000 tons paddy (1)

	Average 1961-65	Average 1974-76	1980 (preliminary)
World	251 400	343 700	395 000
Developed countries	21 600	25 700	24 000
Developing countries (2)	229 800	328 000	371 000
ACP countries (3)	3 635	5 858	6 200
Africa	3 289	5 370	5 700
Madagascar	1 387	2 009	2 200
Nigeria	207	525	800
Sierra Leone	336	562	500
Ivory Coast	220	431	445
Liberia	123	241	260
Guinea	278	393	250
Tanzania	120	152	250
Zaire	62	207	230
Mali	172	248	177
Senegal	96	115	122
Caribbean	324	459	420
Guyana	229	267	209
Surinam	81	170	190
Pacific	22	29	30

(1) Paddy refers to unhusked rice; the milled rice equivalent is about 65 per cent.

(2) Including China.

(3) Individual countries listed are those with production of more than 100 000 tons in 1980, arranged in descending order.

Source: FAO.

Table 2
Rice Imports (1)
'000 tons paddy (2)

	Average 1961-65	Average 1974-76	1980 (preliminary)
World	11 043	12 111	15 800
Developed countries (3)	2 277	2 530	2 300
Developing countries (4)	8 765	9 581	13 500
ACP countries (5)	957	1 359	3 400
Africa	806	1 105	3 100
Nigeria	2	40	600
Ivory Coast	80	41	480
Madagascar	26	110	405
Senegal	203	253	345
Guinea	49	40	150
Mauritius	102	111	113
Tanzania	20	74	105
Caribbean	105	146	160
Pacific	46	108	135
Papua New Guinea	33	80	105

(1) World trade is almost entirely in milled rice, but the data are shown in terms of paddy or unhusked rice (of which the milled equivalent is about 65 per cent) for greater comparability with those of production.

(2) Cross imports.

(3) Excluding trade between member countries of EEC.

(4) Including China.

(5) Individual countries listed are those with gross imports of more than 100 000 tons in 1980, arranged in descending order.

Source: FAO.



Malian women preparing the millet or rice that is a staple diet in the Sahel

Some of the upland areas too could be upgraded by irrigation, or by bunding for the impounding of water. The productivity of others could be increased by switching them to crops with greater drought resistance than rice: for example, like maize, sorghum, soybean or sweet potato. Large areas of upland rice are nevertheless likely to remain, particularly in view of the high cost of irrigation. In such areas the strategy should be to make the best use of the available rainfall while minimizing risks, by aiming at middle-level but more stable yields, with a less intensive use of expensive modern inputs than in the areas of assured water supply. Varieties are required with better resistance to drought and to pests and diseases, and better adaptation to adverse soil conditions. Improved weed control is also particularly important in dryland cultivation.

At the other extreme, deepwater rice production is virtually the only form of agriculture that is possible in many of the places where it is practised. Higher yielding varieties with tolerance of deep flooding must be a major priority for these areas.

A principal role of governments in promoting greater self-sufficiency in rice is to see that adequate public investment is channelled to rice production, especially for the provision of the expensive infrastructure for irrigation. Many countries will also have to strengthen their national research systems if they are to make full and rapid use of the technological progress achieved at the International Institute of Tropical Agriculture (IITA), the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI), WARDA, and other institutions. Above all, however, they will need to improve the services and systems whereby farmers are provided with the knowledge, capacity and means to use modern technology. There are many problems involved in ensuring that such services as extension and training, input delivery and the provision of credit are adapted to the needs of the poor small farmers



A Sudanese girl shows that traditional methods are more graceful than modern machines at harvest time

who predominate in ACP rice production, and that they effectively reach them. The development of local seed industries is also essential for the effective use of the HYVs and other improved varieties.

As with other staple foods, a major dilemma is how to achieve price levels that will provide adequate incentives for rice producers but will not be too high for the poorest consumers. More efficient marketing and processing would contribute to this end. Post-harvest technology in general, including processing and storage, requires improvement in order to reduce losses, not only of rice itself but also of valuable by-products such as bran.

International assistance

Since the rice exports of the ACP countries are so small at present, they benefit little from their privileged access to EEC markets. This would no longer be the case, however, if their export availabilities were to increase in line with the proposals in the FAO study.

In the present situation when the ACP countries have big imports of rice, the assistance most urgently needed for their rice sectors is in increasing their production so as to reduce the burden of these imports. Greatly expanded external financial assistance is required from the EEC and elsewhere, particularly in order to meet part of the local costs, as well as the foreign exchange costs of imported irrigation equipment and construction. The international research system has recently begun to pay a little more attention to the hitherto badly neglected area of rainfed rice production, and this trend should be strengthened in the future.

Until their own production can be expanded fast enough, much larger quantities of food aid in rice would be very helpful to the ACP countries. ○

IRAT (1)

Rice research in the ACP countries

Rice is one of mankind's staple foods and one of the most popular cereals, as table 1 shows. As regards its food value, it has a fairly low total protein content (8% on average as compared to about 10% in corn or maize), but the protein is high-quality — i.e. the amino acid composition is very good and there is a fairly high percentage of lysin in particular.

Let us now take a closer look at the geographical breakdown of rice production in the world today.

Rice is generally associated with Asia and this, of course, is where the major part of world production comes from, as table 2 makes clear. However, rice production in other places is increasing constantly and, in the ACP group, Africa and, within it, Egypt and Madagascar, are particularly to the fore (table 3).

Varied methods of rice-growing in the ACP group

Rice-growing in Africa goes back to the early years of Christianity when *Oryza glaberrima* was domesticated in the old Niger delta. This species then spread across West Africa and it is still very popular in some places, particularly Mali and all the maritime countries from Senegal to Nigeria.

Oryza sativa was brought in from Asia several times in the course of history. It was first taken to Madagascar in the 4th century. It was taken there again in the 15th century, when it also went to the east coast of Africa, whence it worked its way west, and the Portuguese took it to the countries on the west coast in the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries.

Rice (*Oryza sativa*) growing developed in Madagascar, as it did in many of the countries of Asia. In Africa, *Oryza glaberrima* and *Oryza sativa* were developed in many places, particularly Mali, Senegal/Gambia, Guinea-Bissau, Guinea-Conakry, Sierra Leone, Liberia and the western Ivory Coast.

In tropical Africa, there are many traditional methods of growing — in fresh water along rivers, sometimes with a considerable degree of flooding (floating rice), but usually with a fair amount of water control; in mangrove swamps, often by well-tryed methods; and using shifting upland rice-growing cultivation. West Africa and South America are the two areas of the world where upland methods predominate.

(1) From the Institut de Recherches Agronomiques Tropicales et des cultures vivrières (IRAT).



IRAT PHOTO

Two varieties of rice developed by IRAT: TNI in Senegal (above), and the rainfed IRAT 10 in Upper Volta



IRAT PHOTO



Rainfed rice in Cameroon

In the '50s, irrigated rice-growing using proper water control methods and modern strains spread in Africa, but it is still far from dominant in tropical parts of the continent.

Rice is a more recent crop in the Caribbean and the Pacific and the aim here is usually to develop irrigated methods, although upland growing is not completely unknown.

Not enough rice produced in the ACP group

Rice production figures may be high, but they should not mask the fact that the ACP countries have a large shortfall (as the table on page 68, on Africa's rice imports, shows).

Africa spends \$ 5-6 million a year on imported rice, but even this could not stop the per capita intake dropping a lot between 1970 and 1978 (table 5) so, for some years now, a considerable effort has been made to boost production, particularly in Africa.

Rainfed rice trials in the Ivory Coast



The agronomy building of GERDAT, a research and development institute for tropical agriculture in Montpellier (France) which comes under the IRAT

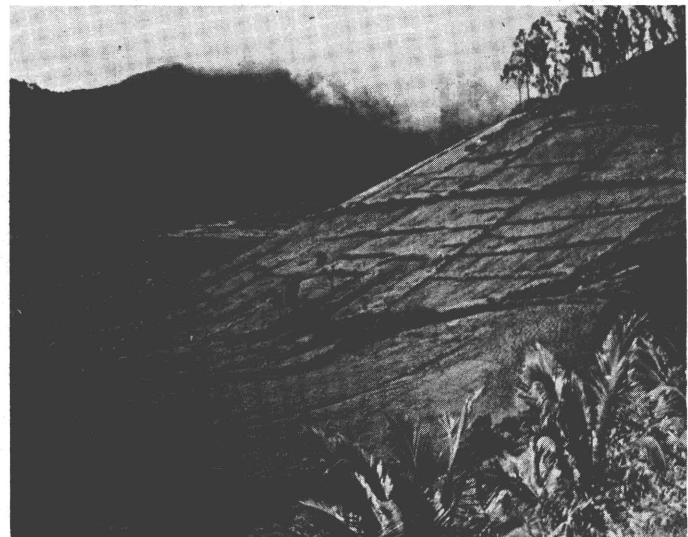
Research suggests an answer

The basic situation in most of the ACP countries can be outlined as follows:

— Rice is grown in some regions by traditional methods: in water without any man-made irrigation (floating and mangrove rice) and by shifting upland cultivation. These traditional techniques are increasingly inadequate when it comes to meeting ACP needs and they make poor use of, and sometimes completely waste, natural resources. Shifting upland growing, for example, often leads to deforestation and erosion.

— It is desirable to develop intensive irrigated growing methods along Asian lines wherever possible, although it would be wrong to disregard the limits attendant on the high cost of installations and the rarity of suitable sites. Furthermore, the Asian model cannot always be taken over lock, stock and barrel and, in particular, there is the problem of

Growing rainfed rice on the slope of a crater in the Comoros



selecting the right strains for the ACP countries if resistance to certain diseases is to be ensured.

— Modern methods of upland rice-growing are possible in many cases. These methods are used in all tropical rice producing countries and there are considerable opportunities for extension. However, a method which both protects the environment and ensures the farmer proper returns has to be defined.

Researchers are now in a position to propose solutions, already being applied in many places, which will favour the development of lowland and upland methods.

We shall briefly outline the case of upland rice-growing here, bearing its potential importance in mind and the considerable amount of French research being done (by IRAT in particular) to develop this method.

The first aim of research here was to develop modern upland rice-growing methods. Shifting methods are replaced by a more permanent system, involving erosion and weed control and soil fertility maintenance, where upland rice is one of a number of rotated crops. The methods studied are entirely manual or being mechanized to fit in with the socio-economic conditions of the particular region.

Alongside this, a considerable amount of research is being done into the definition of the right regions and strains for upland rice-growing and ground preparation; fertilization and weed control techniques have gradually been perfected.

As far as the choice of strains is concerned, the high yield revolution achieved with lowland rice has been repeated for upland rice too. Because of the climatic uncertainties attached to upland growing, modern strains have to have both potentially high and stable yields. Table 6 describes some of the strains, meeting both these aims, that IRAT has popularized.

What do the solutions that researchers have come up with lead to in practice? Current experience suggests that, given suitable crop rotation over several years, the upland rice yield can be as much as two or three tonnes per ha,

according to how intensively it is grown. So two or three times the traditional yield (of an estimated one tonne per ha on average) can be obtained.

There is a growing demand for rice in the ACP countries and everything should be done to ensure self-sufficiency. Although these countries have often only recently introduced the crop, it is perfectly possible for them to develop production, using upland or lowland methods with irrigation or natural water courses. Technical methods are already being used to develop these various kinds of cultivation. ○

Table 2
World rice production, 1979

Region	Production ('000 t)	Yield (t per ha)
Asia	345 000	2.6
South America	12 400	1.8
Africa	8 700	1.8
North America	8 100	4.0
USSR	2 400	3.1
Europe	1 900	4.9
Oceania	800	5.6
Australia	700	6.3
World total	380 000	2.6

Source: FAO.

Table 3
ACP rice production, 1979

Country	Production ('000 t)	Yield (t per ha)
Africa, of which	8 732	1.8
Madagascar	2 327	1.9
Nigeria	1 000	1.9
Sierra Leone	480	1.2
Ivory Coast	445	1.1
Guinea	390	0.9
Liberia	260	1.3
Zaire	230	0.8
Tanzania	200	1.2
Guyana (1)	209	n.q.
Surinam (1)	190	n.q.
Solomon Islands	5	3.8
Papua-New Guinea	2	2.0

(1) 1980 estimates.
Source: FAO.

Table 1
World cereal production, 1979

Cereal	Production ('000 t)	Yield (t per ha)
Wheat	425 000	1.7
Maize	394 000	3.2
Rice	380 000	2.6
Barley	172 000	1.7
Sorghum	67 000	1.3
Oats	42 000	1.6
Millet	33 000	0.6
Rye	24 000	1.6

Source: FAO.

Table 4
African rice imports, 1978

Country	Imports ('000 t)	Imports (US \$ '000)	Self-sufficiency (%)	Per capita consumption
Benin	18	5 540	50	8
Gambia	17	3 748	31	69
Ghana	129	40 439	22	15
Guinea	47	6 701	82	45
Guinea Bissau	28	12 355	40	60
Ivory Coast	141	46 663	44	41
Liberia	48	19 541	75	111
Mali	8	4 019	88	18
Mauritania	63	16 821	47	55
Niger	19	5 000	70	4
Nigeria	456	309 067	32	8.5
Senegal	237	53 665	12	44
Sierra Leone	18	8 408	95	122
Togo	2	969	81	4
Upper Volta	27	9 512	39	7
TOTAL	1 263	542 454	51	18

Source: FAO.



Table 5
Per capita food consumption index, 1978 (1969/70 = 100)

World	106
Developed countries	112
Developing countries	102
Africa	93
Egypt	91
Guinea	87
Ivory Coast	116
Liberia	109
Madagascar	89
Nigeria	90
Sierra Leone	89
Tanzania	93
Zaire	94
Cuba	97
Dominican Republic	93
Haiti	99
Australia	130
Fiji	80
New Hebrides	91
New Zealand	105
Papua-New Guinea	105
Solomon Islands	105
Tonga	94

Source: FAO.

Rice harvest at Aweil

Sudan is a major African consumer of rice but its production falls short of demand. The FAO is supporting the development of rice growing in the south of the country (photo)

Table 6
Some strains selected by IRAT

Strain	Geographical origin	Genetic origin	Cycle (1)	Size (2)	Milling (3)	Length of grain (4)	Weight of grain (5)
IRAT 2 (63.83)	Senegal	Natural hybrid of 560 A	125	140	S	10,0	38
IRAT 10	Ivory Coast	Lung Sheng 1×63.104	100	100	M	8,5	27
IRAT 13	Ivory Coast	Mutant of 63.83	125	115	S	10,0	38
IRAT 79	Cameroon	Mutant of 63.83	125	140	S	10,0	35
IRAT 106	Ivory Coast	2243×mutant of CP 231	125	125	R	9,0	28
IRAT 110	Ivory Coast	IRAT 13×IRAT 10	115	80	M	8,5	28
IRAT 112	Ivory Coast	IRAT 13×Dourado Prec.	110	105	M	10,0	33
IRAT 116	Ivory Coast	Mutant of Moroberekan	135	130	R	9,5	30
IRAT 133	Ivory Coast	IRAT 13×IRAT 10	110	105	M	8,5	35
IRAT 140	Ivory Coast	Line 13 d×Moroberekan	120	95	M	9,0	28
IRAT 146	Upper Volta	IRAT 13×Dourado Préc.	100	110	M	10,5	38

- (1) Days taken to reach maturity.
 (2) Size/height of mature plant (cm).
 (3) R=very resistant, M=averagely resistant, S=resistant.
 (4) Length of grain of paddy rice (mm).
 (5) Weight per 1000 grains of paddy rice (gr).

Italian rice technology and cooperation

ICE (1), the Italian external trade office, ran a seminar on Italian rice technology and the prospects of cooperation with the developing countries (particularly the ACP states) in Brussels in January. The idea was to inform the public, particularly ACP circles in the Belgian capital, of the major technical and scientific progress Italy has made in the rice sector—an area of considerable importance to the ACP countries, which are great potential producers of the cereal.

There are two fundamental aspects of the question to bear in mind: genetic improvements and greater mechanization.

Starting with genetic research into new strains, since 1930 the aim has been to come up with new types of high-yield rice that develop fast and can thrive in all manner of climatic conditions, as Mr G. Baldi (2) said. Some Italian strains are of particular interest to the ACP countries, particularly those where it is difficult to control the water supplies throughout the growing period. Rice is not an aquatic plant. In spite of the fact that it needs a lot of water to grow, if it stays submerged for long periods, it will die. These new Italian varieties (genotypes) mainly yield long-grain rice (56% of rice plantations in 1979, as against 20% a few years back) and the round grain varieties have lost considerable ground, dropping from 70% to 20% of the area under cultivation.

The Italian strains have straight leaves (Titano) and a productive cycle of 120-130 days.

Italian researchers have not neglected the nutritional angle. Protein content of rice varies with the strain and as animal protein cannot solve the crucial problem of protein deficiency, Italian researchers have also put a lot of effort into improving the protein quality of the varieties they produce.

Protein deficiency, Mr Baldi said, cannot be overcome by using animal products, as they would need to be doubled; the only alternative is to push up the vegetable protein intake, which already makes up 70% or so of world protein production.

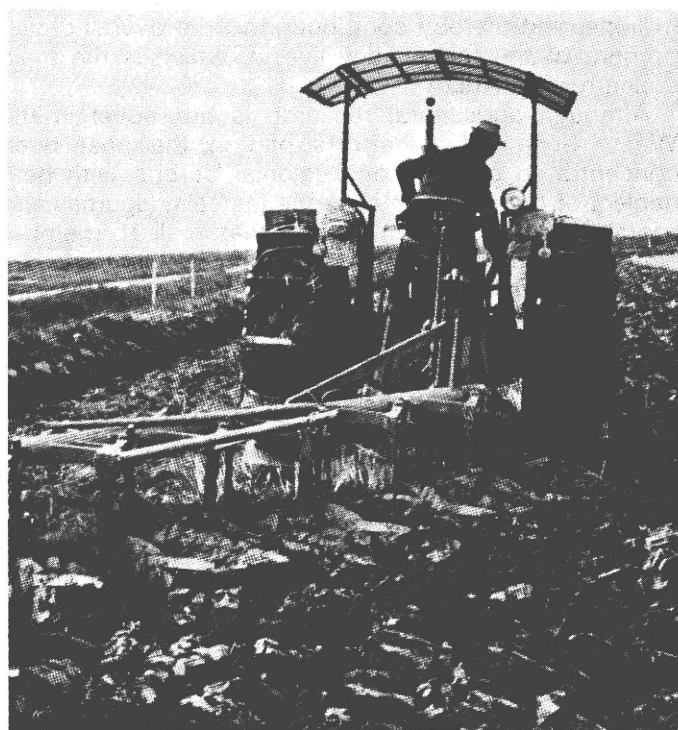
As far as cereals are concerned, increased protein intake is a problem-poser as there is a negative correlation between protein and lysine, an amino acid that is essential for monogastrics. From this point of view, rice is an exception, as the negative correlation ceases when the rate of lysine is around 3.5% compared to protein.

The problem of mechanization of farming methods was the second major topic discussed at the seminar. Here again, Italy has made great progress and perfected more efficient machines which are not affected by type of soil or size of holding. They are also highly standardized in terms of both type and power.

Some of the main advantages of mechanization of the Italian rice sector, Mr Finassi (3) said, have been the reduction to only three strains, the replacement of bedding out by



ACP representatives paid close attention to a seminar which was of particular interest to them



Plough with six shares and special rear-wheel attachments to prevent slipping

direct planting and the introduction of better fertilizer, weed-killer and pesticides.

With about 10 000 farms producing more than 15 million quintals of rice p.a., two-thirds of which are exported, Italy is one of the world's great producers. During the seminar, Mr C. Cornelli, Mr G. Ripa di Meana and Mr L. Giunti of the EEC outlined the Community's policy for aid to agriculture in the ACP group and to the non-associated countries of Asia and Latin America, something which has grown considerably in importance over the last few years.

How far can Italian rice technology really help the countries of the ACP group and the Third World in general? This is the big question that ambassadors David G. Gbaguidi (Benin), Kane (Mauritania) and Omar Salah Ahmed (Somalia) brought up at this useful seminar. ○ L.P.

(1) 5, Square de Meeus, bte 12, 1040 Brussels (Belgium) — Tel: 513 45 70.

(2) G. Baldi, Centro di Ricerche sul Riso — Ente Nazionale Risi — P.za Martini Libertà 31, 27036 Mortara, Italy.

(3) A. Finassi, Centro Nazionale Ricerche (CNR) — Via O. Vigliani, 104, 10135 Torino, Italy.

WARDA

Rice development in West Africa

The West Africa Rice Development Association (WARDA) is an inter-governmental regional organization whose main aim is to make West Africa self-sufficient in rice. Its membership comprises 15 countries, Benin, Gambia, Ghana, Guinea, Guinea Bissau, Ivory Coast, Liberia, Mali, Mauritania, Niger, Nigeria, Senegal, Sierra Leone, Togo and Upper Volta, whose 140 million inhabitants live mainly in the rural areas and are to a large extent engaged in subsistence agriculture. It is improving the living standards of these millions, and thereby contributing to the overall development of the region they live in, which is the main concern of WARDA.

Although agricultural research is not novel in the West Africa region, efforts had in the past been concentrated on cash or "colonial" crops with near neglect of the subsistence crops (cereals, legumes and roots). It is therefore no wonder that in all 15 member countries the rural sector, although the largest, has been the most economically depressed, with stagnant production. Thus the region continues to be a net importer of food, including some of its staples. It spends hard-earned and scarce foreign exchange on food rather than on development. A vicious circle has been created.

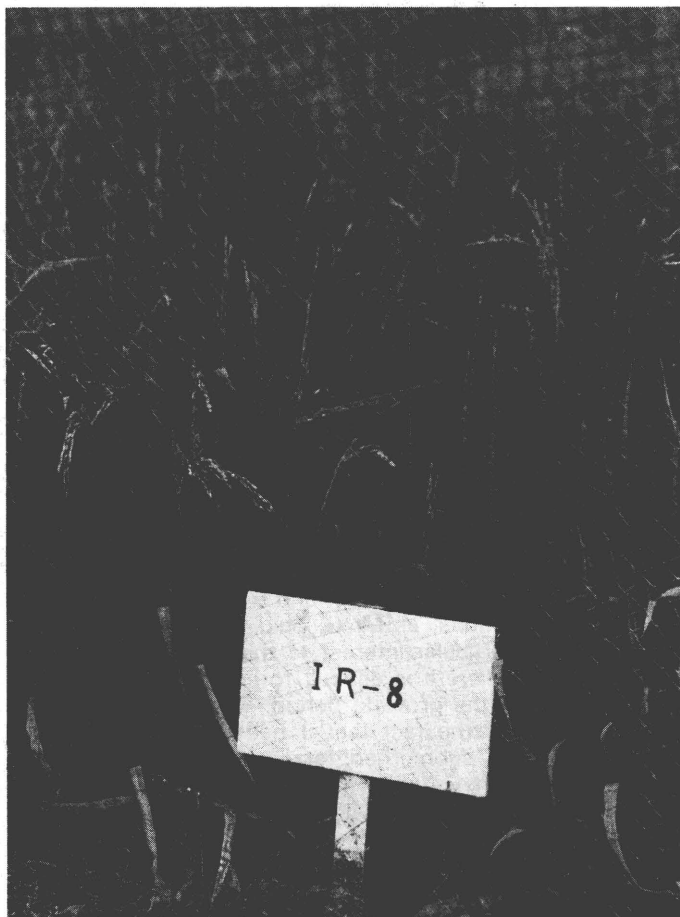
Of the staple foods in the region, rice is by far the most important. In 1976, the region's subsistence farmers produced the equivalent of 1.6 million metric tons of milled rice. This was supplemented by 394 000 metric tons of imported rice at a cost of US\$131 m. It is estimated that US\$345 m and US\$500 m was spent on rice imports in 1977 and 1978 respectively in the region.

It was the very idea of forestalling this unwholesome situation that brought about the inception of WARDA. The association started to function on 1 December, 1971.

The main objectives are to promote and increase the quality and quantity of rice produced in West Africa; to encourage production and use of varieties suited to the conditions of the member countries and to existing and prospective demand; to explore, introduce and contribute to the extension of national production methods adapted to the conditions prevailing in the region; to promote and implement measures for effective phytosanitary controls in relation to rice; and promote storage and processing, as well as marketing of rice both within countries in West Africa and with respect to external trade in rice.

The member countries contribute to the administrative budget of WARDA while a multiplicity of countries and organizations from outside the region finance the technical projects. The Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research (CGIAR) finances the greater part of research and research administrative costs.

Source: WARDA secretariat, Liberia.



FAO PHOTO - BANJOU/CARACCILO

Training is one of the main ways of increasing rice production. Above is a field of the famous IR8 variety planted by trainees at the Agricultural Extension Training Centre, Monrovia, the headquarters of WARDA

The headquarters of WARDA are located in Monrovia in the E.J. Roye memorial building (a facility put at the disposal of the organization by the government of Liberia). Overall managerial control is vested in the executive secretariat. The mostly CGIAR-financed research department's function includes the establishment of coordinated agronomic, varietal, plant introduction and protection trials; phytosanitary services; integrated special research projects for dry-land irrigated rice (Richard-Toll, Senegal), mangrove rice (Rokupr, Sierra Leone), deep flooded and floating rice (Mopti, Mali) and rainfed rice (Bouake, Ivory Coast); reinforcement of the existing network of research stations in member countries in order to fill gaps in their research efforts; arranging conferences, seminars and workshops on topics relating to research; sponsorship of certain low as well as high-level training; and overall coordination of regional research from the headquarters as well as a network of sub-regional coordination offices.

There is also a development department, whose responsibility is to add the necessary expertise to national rice development programmes. Increasing production can be achieved by increasing paddy yields per unit area, developing new areas for rice production, reducing post-production losses, finding the most economical ways of achieving any desired objective and obtaining the necessary financing for the investment required to achieve the objective.

For these areas of activity the development department has expertise in agronomy, rural engineering and irrigation,

economics and financing, storage and processing. These experts are at the disposal of member countries which call on the association to look into all aspects of problems of the rice industry, ranging from land development to production, processing and marketing.

The department cooperates closely with financing institutions in the fields of project identification, formulation, appraisal and supervision. It also maintains a catalogue of rice projects, both in operation and in the pipeline, in each member country and acts as a bridge between member countries and the financing institutions, to obtain finance for getting projects off the ground as quickly as possible.

An important part of the departments' functions is to disseminate useful information on different rice projects to all member countries. This is done by the statistics and data processing division of the development department, by collecting, processing, analyzing and storing statistical data on different aspects of rice economy.

The seed multiplication programme of the association is also linked with the development department. This programme is carried out at the seed multiplication centre at Richard-Toll, Senegal. The centre produces foundation seed of improved varieties for member countries.

The aim is to produce 75 tons of foundation seed for member countries when the total available area of about 80 ha has been fully developed. To date, more than 100 tons of seed have been exported to member countries.

WARDA's training programmes are essential in order to quickly and fully convert accumulated research findings into rice production. The WARDA regional training centre (WRTC) is located at Fendall, Liberia, about 32 kilometres from Monrovia.

The WRTC runs three types of training programmes:

— **The rice production specialist course:** is a six-month course conducted annually from May to October and designed to develop 40 trainers who will go back to their respective countries to train rice workers who will in turn train the farmers. Trainees are expected to possess a B.Sc. in agriculture or a diploma in agriculture plus five years post qualification experience in rice production.

— **Field assistants training:** the six-week programme is to enable field assistants handling WARDA-coordinated and other field trials in the region acquire new concepts and skills in handling field trials. It is also aimed at ensuring the standardization of observations and data collection from the coordinated trials. To date, 150 trainees have attended this course.

— **The short courses in agro-allied disciplines:** are designed to meet the increasing technological demands in various fields of rice production, processing and marketing. Discipline-oriented courses offered include water management, rice processing and milling, seed multiplication, mechanization, marketing, project management, etc.

The main policy-making body of the association is the governing council, made up of one representative from each member state. A scientific and technical committee, comprising 15 prominent rice scientists in the region, periodically reviews the association's work programme.

Coordinated trials

Trials of varieties and crop protection are carried out at a network of locations throughout the region. The concept of coordinated trials is known to be one of the most efficient ways to obtain quick and reliable results on varietal performance and plant protection measures, by eliminating national boundaries. It is not only a speedy process, as multi-location experience is substituted for multi-seasonal experience, but it also provides a unique opportunity for detecting most useful additional information such as an adaptability and disease and pest reaction.

The trials are designed, managed and distributed in such a way as to obtain quick and reliable information on varietal performance and plant protection measures under the various rice-growing conditions in West Africa. Essentially, each trial has a given set of varieties or treatments, but to allow for local preferences and suggestions, a limited number of varieties or treatments may be added as optional.

A sound programme of coordinated trials and effective links between WARDA and the national extension service is expected to lead to rapid introduction of improved varieties and better cultural practices among rice farmers.

WARDA's variety trials fall into two main categories. The initial evaluation tests (IETs) enable the screening of a wide range of germplasm. They are essentially fixed, and are conducted under all the agro-climatic conditions of the region. There are separate trials for rainfed, irrigated and deep flooded conditions. Promising materials selected from these tests are advanced into the second and most widely adapted trials — the coordinated variety trials.

The coordinated variety trials are classified according to the needs of the region — upland, irrigated, deep water, mangrove and floating conditions. They are further classified into short, medium and long duration according to the needs of localities, as specifically affected by the climate. Varieties identified from these trials are being grown extensively in some of the countries and, where facilities permit, are being crossed further with local materials to produce the ideal varieties for particular locations.

The crop protection trials are less widely adapted in view of the technical problems involved in conducting them. These are limited to simple insecticide trials and the testing of limited numbers of promising herbicides. Coordinated fertilizer trials have been discontinued since the results have been found to be location specific.

Seed processing, treatment and storage

WARDA's seed storage and processing laboratory is situated at the University of Liberia's college of agriculture, Fendall, Liberia. It receives, treats and distributes rice seeds for the variety trials. The major objectives of this unit are controlled and phytosanitary introduction of rice varieties into the region and supply of pure rice seeds. Representative samples of the exotic materials received are packaged and sent to the plant quarantine division, Ibadan, for observation and clearance prior to distribution.

Rural rice-growing in Sierra Leone, one of the WARDA countries which the FAO believes could produce a surplus for export in 10 years' time



FAO - J.J. VANDAMME



FAO - F. BOTTS

Most people in Upper Volta are peasant farmers involved in agriculture and stock-raising. But traditional methods have become inadequate, particularly in rice-growing (photo), and since 1974 a group of international experts has been helping train local farmers in new methods

The laboratory engages in the distribution of the latest promising materials from world-wide sources to WARDA's member countries under the West Africa International Rice Testing Programme (WAIRTP) and the coordinated trials, middle-term storage of germplasm, and distribution of chemicals (insecticides and herbicides) for WARDA's trials.

Plant quarantine

Recognizing the importance of quarantine in curtailing the introduction and spread of diseases and as a factor affecting rate of introduction of exotic varieties, WARDA has financed expansion of the regional plant quarantine station, in the Ibadan, Nigeria, to speed up clearance of its introduced materials.

Seed nursery farm

The WARDA nursery farm at Suakoko, Liberia, provides facilities where new introductions are planted, studied and multiplied. This facility is of tremendous importance in improving the range, quality and quantity of materials which enter into the coordinated trials. Work at the nursery farm involves first-stage study of introduced materials, selection of new promising entries including early generation material, in the initial evaluation tests, preliminary variety tests and variety demonstration plots, seed multiplication for WARDA's coordinated trials, variety maintenance plots for a genetic seed bank, seed control and purification plots for seed laboratory and training material for production specialists and field assistants.

Some work is also carried out at Richard-Toll, Senegal, on similar lines, with the cooperation of the WARDA seed multiplication centre there.

Special research projects

WARDA's special research projects include Rokupr (Sierra Leone) for mangrove swamp rice, Richard-Toll (Senegal) for dryland irrigated rice, Mopti (Mali) for deep water and floating rice, and Bouake (Ivory Coast) for upland rice.

The research centres were selected both on ecological and the rice production problems found there. Multi-disciplinary

teams are being assembled for each of the centres so that research on insect pests, diseases, weeds, agronomy and soils can be conducted in an integrated way with variety improvement. The planning and solution of these problems are also related to the needs of the entire region.

Research coordination

A strong coordination of on-going research at the special research projects and at the national research centres of the member countries, an efficient network of well-designed, coordinated trials and effective linkages with international institutes are of immense importance for increasing rice production in West Africa. The main idea here is to integrate the special research projects with the coordinated trials, integrate research activities at the various research centres, by providing scientific leadership to ensure that there is an integrated approach to research in solving both national and regional problems, and finally to strengthen national research capabilities. In this connection, it must be realized that many research stations in the region are poorly staffed and poorly equipped, and that national boundaries, as well as language problems, quite often limit the free flow of information and experimental results. It is WARDA's task to overcome these hurdles and to maximize usage of existing manpower and facilities in the region.

The planning of assistance in staff, equipment and facilities with regard to existing organizations in the region and national research programmes has been done in such a way as to avoid duplication of efforts with maximum returns. Maximum use is therefore made of the infrastructure available at major centres like IITA (Nigeria), Bouake (Ivory Coast), Richard-Toll (Senegal), Mopti (Mali), Rokupr (Sierra Leone) and organizations like IRAT.

WARDA conducts a research review meeting every year at which a research report, incorporating all the results obtained from the coordinated trials and special research projects, is presented, discussed and published. Also all research activities on rice in the member countries are summarized annually and discussed at the meeting and finally published. This report includes summaries of activities from other international institutions. The annual research reports have proven to be handy documents, not only for research and extension workers in West Africa, but also for other rice workers, organizations and countries.

Seminars, workshops or monitoring tours on specialized subjects are organized every year to give the opportunity of exchanging ideas and improving knowledge.

WARDA's other direct activities in the area of support to national research include training of national research personnel, providing relevant equipment for national research activities with particular emphasis on the WARDA trial points, technology transfer through trials on farmers' fields and assistance in developing plans for national research programmes.

A new feature in the WARDA research programme is sub-regionalization, with the objective of establishing an efficient ecological network of trials and closer supervision of the trials by WARDA and national staff, bridging the communication gap between WARDA and member countries and among the member countries, providing a better idea of national research problems and the support that WARDA can give, promoting WARDA participation in on-farm trials and providing more rapid feedback to the international research centres. The West African region has therefore been regrouped into five zones. Each zone has a sub-regional office located in one of its countries manned by a sub-regional coordinator and assistant sub-regional coordinator. The coordinators are essentially the WARDA representatives in their respective zones and are back-stopped both by headquarters staff and staff on the special research projects. ○

The future of rice-growing in Madagascar

by Robert GOLDSMITH (*)

"The great powers of the year 2000 will be the countries which can feed their own people first and secondly export food to others"
(Malagasy Socialist Revolutionary Charter)

Rice is the staple food in Madagascar, just as millet is in the countries of the Sahel, and it is given to visiting relatives, to guests and to fellow workers. Each inhabitant of Madagascar consumes an average 150 kg of white rice each year — i.e. 220 kg paddy or more than 400 g per day.

More than half the arable land is given over to rice and rice-growing is the main activity of three-quarters of the island's population.

This shows just how important the rice crop is to the economy and just how strong a social and political effect the price and regularity of supply have, particularly in the big towns.

Rice in figures

Twenty years ago, the island's 950 000 ha of paddy fields yielded 1.3 million tonnes of rice. Now, in 1980, there are 1 250 000 ha under cultivation and almost 2 million t are produced, an increase of 30% in area and 50% in production. Consumption has gone up 75%, to 2 300 000 t.

Between 1960 and 1970, production increased more or less in line with consumption. Since 1970, however, the situation has deteriorated and there is currently a white rice shortfall of something like 200 000 t p.a., so imports are necessary. Madagascar, traditionally a rice exporter, has become a rice importer.

Over the past few years, the government has attempted to cope with this situation, which costs so much in foreign exchange, by ploughing a large percentage of both national and foreign investments into rice. We shall see how the Community has responded to the Malagasy government's policy later on.

In addition to projects financed with external aid, major agricultural development schemes have been launched with Madagascar's own resources.

The most recent of these is the 100 000 ha operation which is being run by a body attached to the country's army and the requisite technical staff and equipment to develop rice-growing all over the island have been provided. This idea of getting the army involved in agricultural production is one which other countries might do well to adopt.

The aim of the 1976-80 plan was to bring an extra 20 000 ha of land under cultivation each year. This is an ambitious but essential programme, which needs to be accompanied by schemes to push up productivity on existing plantations if Madagascar is to become self-sufficient in food.

During the recent drought, the productivity targets have not been met, nor has it proved possible to stick to the plantation extension plans, so almost 200 000 t of rice have had to be imported. Foreign exchange worth some FMG 20 000 (1) million, has been lost.

(*) A short outline from the Commission delegation in Madagascar.

(1) 1 ECU = FmG 297.6

US \$ 1 = FmG 240 (approx.)

UK £ = FmG 570 (approx.).

Production

Rice-growing, a centuries-old activity which probably originated in Indonesia and Malaysia, where a large part of Madagascar's population comes from, has developed differently in the different regions.

The Hauts-Plateaux region produces around 40% of the national output. Here rice is grown on small 'piano key' plots with gravity irrigation where methods (tilling, replanting, weeding, etc.) are elaborate and yields high. The Tananarive plain, the redevelopment of which is currently on the drawing-board, contains more than 30 000 ha of these small plots.

The Lake Alaotra region, the country's big rice-producing area (30 000 ha), has both large-scale development companies (Somalac) and small, private holdings.

The western plains, the biggest of which are Marovoay (Mahajanga), Maintirano, Ankaisina and Semangoky, supply about one quarter of national production and it is perhaps worth noting that, until quite recently, Marovoay exported a luxury grade rice.

On the east coast, rice-growing is much rarer and there is more competition from export crops (coffee, vanilla and cloves particularly).

Rainfed rice is grown in areas which have been deforested, but yields are variable. This technique, which involves the land being burnt after clearance, is becoming more popular in certain areas and it should be strictly controlled as it is a major factor of erosion. The mid-west is also an area where rainy season rice is sown.

Compared to many African countries where rice is only a recent crop, Madagascar's production techniques on both plateaux and plains are fairly sophisticated. The ground is prepared by farmers using draft tillage or the local shovel, the 'angady' as it is called, and then in many cases trampled by zebus. The young plants are prepared in individual and collective nurseries and planting out is standard practice. Yields may be as much as 5 t per ha, although the national average is in fact 1.5 t.

Marketing and transport

Only a very small proportion of the country's rice production is marketed — between 10% and 15% (200 000-300 000 t), depending on the year.

Rice is marketed by a state organization, the SIMPA, and the rest of what is produced, which is difficult to quantify, is used directly by the producers (food, seed, etc.) although some of them manage to sell an estimated 10% on the village markets and to collectors. This latter practice is on the increase because of the very much higher prices that can be obtained.

The price of paddy rice is fixed by official decree and has varied little since 1974, being at FMG 33-38. This year, it is FMG 45 per kg to the producer and FMG 65 per kg to the consumer. The price paid to the producer is kept down in order to keep the consumer price, particularly to people in the towns, low, but it certainly puts a brake on the expansion of production and means that it is difficult to make a go of any large-scale investment schemes.

It also encourages a parallel market, which is expanding. In periods when supply is short, it is not unusual to see white rice sold at more than FMG 200 or even 300 on the market.

However, the people can always get supplies at official prices from the Fokontany, which currently distribute 300-400 g white rice per person per day. This system is socially motivated, obviously, but it does not meet all the requirements in those areas, mainly the towns, which are short. Temporary shortages in areas where there is a deficit may



Although still among the leading African rice producers, Madagascar has been trying to stop a fall in production over recent years. One solution may be better organization, such as higher incentives to production (left, in Liberia). Another may be to improve the varieties of rice through cooperation with other countries such as Guyana, which is developing a new high-yield, fast-growing hybrid (above: rice fields in Madagascar)

EDF aid for rice

Madagascar has had more than FmG 75 000 million in grants from the Community since 1960 and more than FmG 30 000 million of it has been channelled into agriculture.

EDF financing has been provided for the following rice schemes:

- the construction of almost 1500 dams on the plateaux;
- development of and improvements to water engineering schemes over some 82 000 ha of land;
- infrastructure and equipment for development schemes (Andapa, Samangoky, etc.).

The Hauts-Plateaux area is particularly concerned in these major schemes because of the rice productivity operation and the microhydraulic programme. Small dams will continue to be built, at the government's request, under the 5th EDF and other developments are being made in the Anony delta, on the Tuléar plain, in Soavina, Bas-Mangoky and Andapa, on the Tananarive plain and in Marovoay.

The EDF is certainly the source of financing that has made the biggest contribution to developing rice-growing in the island and thus to helping it achieve self-sufficiency in food.

Conclusion

Although this article has done no more than provide a very summary description of what is a very major problem, it should be clear that Madagascar has found it difficult to meet the demands of an expanding population.

This problem is common in most developing countries and it has a strong effect on the whole of the island's economy. The current imports of something like 200 000 t of rice loses Madagascar FmG 20 000 million in foreign exchange and the figure could well get larger.

The trade balance shows that a total of FmG 135 000 m worth of imports came into the country in 1979. Minimum imports of vital products (rice, oil, medicines, flour, dairy products and equipment) are around the FmG 60 000 m a year mark and there are new investments (factories, rolling stock and so on) to take into account as well. Compare this to export earnings of around FmG 85 000 m a year.

It is worth noting that the price of imported products (particularly oil) is rising faster than the price of exports and

so Madagascar is fast heading for the time when its foreign exchange earnings are not enough for it to buy basic essentials.

The government is very much aware of the situation but powerless to control it properly as the present system of international trade means that it cannot fix the price of its exports (particularly coffee) — or its imports either.

A drive for self-sufficiency in food and the development of export crops is the only way out and one aspect of this is self-sufficiency in rice, a target which the Community is largely helping the government achieve. It intends doing its utmost to continue the campaign, under the 5th EDF, in two additional ways:

- by increasing productivity (greater production and the distribution of selected seed to the peasant farmers);
- by bringing more land under cultivation (in Maintirano, Bemarivo, the plains on the east coast, etc.).

These schemes should be accompanied by improvements to the fertilizer and pesticide supply system, the provision of agricultural tools and machinery and better storage facilities, an attempt to reduce losses and improvements to the agricultural supervision and marketing arrangements.

The work the government intends to do should enable the country to become an exporter of rice once more, as it was only a short time ago. But there is one important condition. The peasant farmer has to be encouraged to produce more than enough for his own needs by the introduction of remunerative prices. Any decision along these lines would have immediate repercussions on the price to the consumer and on the size of state subsidies at price differential level (they are currently FmG 10 000 m p.a., which is a lot). It seems reasonable to suggest that a certain liberalization of the rice trade (prices, transport, distribution, etc.) would make the problem a little easier to solve.

Madagascar has a number of strengths here. It has plenty of land, varied climates, a hard-working population and, above all, peasant farmers whose tenacity and ability command respect.

Lastly, it is worth noting that a small increase in yield (12%) would give an extra 250 000 t of rice, as indeed, would a 10-15% cut in losses due to poor storage facilities.

In the past, Madagascar has overcome far greater difficulties than these and there is no doubt that the rice campaign which President Ratsiraka has launched will be a success. International aid must help. ○ R.G.

Cameroon: towards self-sufficiency in rice

by Jean-Loïc BAUDET (*)

Cameroon is often called a miniature Africa. It has a great variety of ecological zones, from the Sahel in the north down through 1 200 km of land to the equatorial forest of the south. And if the variety of climatic zones across the country's elongated shape are considered, as well as the diversity of the natural conditions due to the geology and relief, the range of Cameroon's agricultural possibilities becomes clear. It produces a wide selection of food crops. There are tubers (manioc, macabo, taro and yams) in the south, there are plantains and, in the north, there are cereals (millet, sorghum, maize and rice) and beans and groundnuts as well. So the diet varies considerably, from tuber-based in the south to cereals-based in the north, with a whole set of variations in between.

Most rice consumed in the towns

How large rice figures in the diet will depend on a number of things. A survey run in the last quarter of 1974 showed how diets in Cameroon had changed with urbanization and higher incomes. It showed, in particular, that rice is eaten on average 5.4 times a month in Yaoundé and 3.5 times a month in Douala, while the rate for rural centres which do not produce any of their own is below twice a month. The rate increases with income—people earning more than CFAF 120 000 (1) a month eat rice eight times but those who only earn between CFAF 18 and 32 000 eat it only once or twice.

But this expanding consumption is very recent and rice purchases depend very much on how prices compare with the cost of traditional foods. In 1971, for example, when rice prices dropped in comparison to manioc, macabo, plantains and even maize because of a world slump, 40 000 t of rice was apparently consumed, although the figures for the previous years never went beyond 20 000 t. However, in 1974, when imported rice more than doubled in price, consumption went back down to the 20 000 t mark.

It has been estimated that the annual increase in consumption per capita over a 10-year period was between 5% and 6%, i.e. much the same as the increase in income per capita. As things stand, per capita consumption would appear to be up around 8 kg, on average, with a considerable difference between town and country, rural consumption often being five or six times less than urban consumption. If the growth rate of previous years is maintained, the 60 000 t consumed in 1979 should have gone up to 100 000 t by 1985.



Harvesting rice in Yagoua at the Semry plantation, one of the most important and most promising in Cameroon

Most rice grown on specially developed plots

The increase in rice consumption has been noted by the authorities. The fourth five-year (1976-1980) development plan stressed rice-growing schemes—which are second only to oil palms as far as financing in the agricultural sector is concerned. The production target for the end of the period of the plan is 65 000 t, which is comparable to the estimated demand. Three major projects are expected to reach this target. Traditional rice-growing (on marshy ground or, combined with other cereals, particularly maize, on plains) is only a marginal part of the government's rice policy, although it is important as a means of bridging gaps in some areas (the north, north-west and south-east). There is no intensive growing by this method and virtually nothing has been done to develop it. Production, which is only of local importance, is at a standstill at around 10 000 t. However, emphasis is certainly being put on rice-growing by modern methods, making use of water engineering schemes and involving back-up services for the farmers by state companies which are in charge of the processing and marketing of the rice.

Of the three projects for which the authorities are providing support, the one being run by the Yagoua rice expansion and modernization company (SEMRY) in the northern province is the longest-standing, broadest-based and most promising. It was first set up in 1954 with the aim of providing backing for rice growers in the area stretching from Yagoua along the Logone to north of Pouss. The construction of a 40 km dyke on the left bank of the Logone enabled

(*) Economic adviser to the Commission delegate in Cameroon.

(1) 1 ECU = CFAF 299 (approx.).

the area to be irrigated by simple gravity. SEMRY's job was to maintain the dyke, supply seed and organize tilling and the peasant farmers had to agree to sell their paddy rice to the company and pay a fee for services rendered. Output (an average of 900 kg per ha) was held back by poor water management.

In order to handle this situation, considerable financial resources were put up and SEMRY became a state company in 1972. The first project to be run after this was primarily aimed at strengthening the existing dyke, building a new irrigation network, improving drainage, constructing pumping stations and putting up a rice factory and storage facilities. Almost CFAF 3 000 million were committed for this purpose by the World Bank, Cameroon itself and France and 5 300 ha in all were improved. The scheme, which was completed in 1977, enabled yields to be raised to as much as 4.5 per ha and two crops to be grown annually. It was favourably received by the farmers, as production went up from 5 000 t of paddy rice in 1971/72 to 25 000 in 1977/78, 6 000 t being produced in the dry season and 19 000 t in the rainy season. At the same time, the reimbursement rate on the dues the peasants had to pay for SEMRY's services went from 22% to almost 100% and income per ha increased five or sixfold, going past the CFAF 100 000 mark per agricultural season.

The encouraging results obtained from this project led the instigators to continue their drive and a second project, in which CFAF 14 000 m had to be invested, began in late 1978. This project involves setting up 7 000 ha of irrigated plots on which 7 000 farmers are to be installed and, once functioning normally (1983/84), it is expected to produce 38 000 t p.a. of paddy for processing (rice for the farmer's own consumption having already been deducted) and seed, with a 20% loss.

The EDF is financing the development of a water engineering scheme for four rice plots totalling 600 ha in the Logone and Chari area, just north of this second project. The EDF project is estimated to cost 1 300 m and a grant from the fund will be covering 87% of this, yielding, it is hoped, an annual paddy production of 4 500 t as from 1983/84. It has been designed to make up the food crop shortfall without

moving the population (unlike the first two projects) and should be a basis for a much larger rural development scheme currently on the drawing-board and scheduled for implementation during the fifth EDF.

The second big rice project is in the north-west province, centred on the upper Noun valley. During a test phase in 1967-70, it was clearly established that this was a suitable region for growing rice and a development mission was then sent to define a rural project based on getting the plain developed by the peasant farmers of the area. Alongside this, 850 ha of rice fields were developed and nearly 3 000 farmers installed there got UNVDA backing. The project involves bringing a further 2 200 ha under cultivation for CFAF 130 000 per ha and installing 3 000 more farmers. Assuming an output of 3.5 t per ha (and one crop a year), 10 000 t of paddy are expected once things are ticking over normally. At the moment 1 200 ha have been developed, 1 000 ha are under cultivation and some 3 000 t of paddy are delivered to UNVDA (losses and the farmers' own consumption accounting for 20% of this figure). The total cost of the project over a four-year period has been put at CFAF 3 000 m. There were teething troubles, certainly, but even if the targets for developed land are not met by 1982, it still seems likely that, given the increase in output, production will be at the anticipated level.

The third large rice development scheme is being run in the west on the Mbos plain. Testing has shown that the 20 000 ha plain is right for rainy season rice. The MIDERIM development mission, set up in 1973, was intended to continue testing and produce a feasibility study for a project that would bring people from the overcrowded Bamiléké area nearby to colonize this vast, deserted plain and introduce rice-growing on a large scale.

An area of 5 500 ha of unfloodable and 850 ha of floodable land are involved in the project and there should ultimately be a yield of 23 500 t of paddy (2.5-3 t per ha) per agricultural season. At the moment, the production of SODERIM (which was set up to take over from MIDERIM in 1977) is smaller than expected. Irregular rainfall rules out the possibility of growing two crops a year and the output of the peasant farmers' plots is disappointing. Attempts will be

Levelling paddy fields (Yagoua). By extending better techniques and supporting prices, Cameroon could become a major African rice producer, thanks to its range of natural advantages





FAO PHOTO - F. MATTIOTTI

Millet is one of the many cereals Cameroon produces other than rice; some is exported to other West African countries where millet is a staple food (photo: woman sieving millet flour in Mali)

made this season to try out irrigated agriculture among the peasant farmers. Production in fact dropped from 1 500 t in 1977 to 900 t in 1979.

In recent years, domestic rice production has peaked at around 25 000 t. As we have seen with the SODERIM and UNVDA modern rice-growing schemes, in spite of sound possibilities of developing rice in Cameroon, extension schemes come up against problems if the social and agricultural conditions are not properly under control.

But even if they are, the development of rice production still depends on what sort of price and marketing policy the government adopts.

The promotion of home-grown rice and the problems involved

In view of the importance of rice as a staple food in the towns and as a reference product, the price of which plays a key role on the food product markets, the authorities regulate both production prices and ex-factory prices. Paddy rice is bought from the producer by the three organizations mentioned above, which hold a monopoly for paddy produced on the developed rice fields. The price the producers receive was fixed at CFAF 35 per kg in 1975 and raised to CFAF 42.5 per kg in 1977, but it is no longer adequate to keep the farmers interested in growing the product. And the tendency for people to sell their paddy rice on "parallel" markets where prices are better is very strong in the north of

Cameroon (2), which obviously causes the SEMRY problems. So it seems very likely that the price will have to be put up again.

The authorities have little opportunity for putting these prices up if they want to keep consumer prices down. What are the processing and marketing margins like? The margin on processing must be large enough to absorb the costs of collection and treatment and any financial costs. At the moment, with an ex-factory price of CFAF 100 per kg, the gross profit margin in all three organizations is down to a level that makes proper running difficult. The profit margins on marketing, both wholesale and retail, are fixed automatically at a percentage of the purchase price (and deducted, in the case of imported rice), but they cannot be respected with the home-grown product at present without pushing the sales price a long way beyond that of imported rice. The authorities are coping with this problem, within the framework of a policy of pairing, by standardizing the price of imported and home-grown rice.

The problem of outlets is directly linked to prices. Home-grown and imported rice compete to supply the markets. The price of local rice has to reflect the conditions of production and marketing in Cameroon and the price of imported rice reflects the state of the world rice market and fluctuates without any reference to trends in cost prices. Overall, imported rice is cheaper than the home-grown variety and so traders are encouraged to get their supplies from the international market rather than the domestic one. The authorities have tried to counter this by setting up a system of pairing, not with the idea of protecting the home market, but of establishing a link between imports (for which authorizations are issued) and purchases of home-grown rice. This system was first started in 1977, when world rice prices were rock bottom, when it was hoped to make it easier to sell the rice which the rice producing organizations had in stock. With an idea of production forecasts and how stocks stand, the system makes it possible to determine the consumer's needs and to lay down what proportion of rice should be covered by import licences and what by domestic purchasing commitments. The ratios vary between 1:6 and 1:4.

In the past, the pairing system has met with resistance from wholesalers and importers. Anything that can be done to reduce this should mean that locally-grown rice can be sold on the domestic market under reasonable conditions. But any measures will have to be most stringently applied.

Ultimately, rice in Cameroon is much the same as rice in any of the neighbouring countries of west and central Africa. Consumption is increasing fast in the towns and on the agro-industrial plantations in the south. As a gap between production and consumption and therefore greater dependence on imports are to be avoided (3), the government has committed itself to an active rice-growing promotion policy, giving responsibility in the early stages to the state organizations, to which considerable financial means are allocated. Greater output involves solving all the technical, human, economic and commercial problems of the rice trade at once. This will take time and, although the prospects are good, it is not unreasonable to ask what Cameroon's chances of winning the race between consumption and production are in the short term. ○ J.-L.B.

(2) This phenomenon is heightened by the nearness of Nigeria, where SEMRY exports to northern regions that are badly served by the import trade.

(3) Rice represented more than 1% of total imports in 1977.

The rice industry of Guyana

by Claude SAUL (*)

The rice industry is the third largest industry in Guyana and together with bauxite and sugar it forms the base for the country's economy. It is hoped, that in the not too distant future, because of the tremendous demand for food and the potential growth within this industry, rice will occupy a more formidable position.

Rice was first introduced in Guyana by the Dutch and later by the French during the early 18th century. The first seeds came from the Carolinas in the USA. Early attempts to grow the crop on a commercial basis by the colonists and by run-away slaves, however, were unsuccessful. It was not until the Indian immigrants came from India that its cultivation as an economic crop began.

From 1880 to the formation of Guyana Rice Board

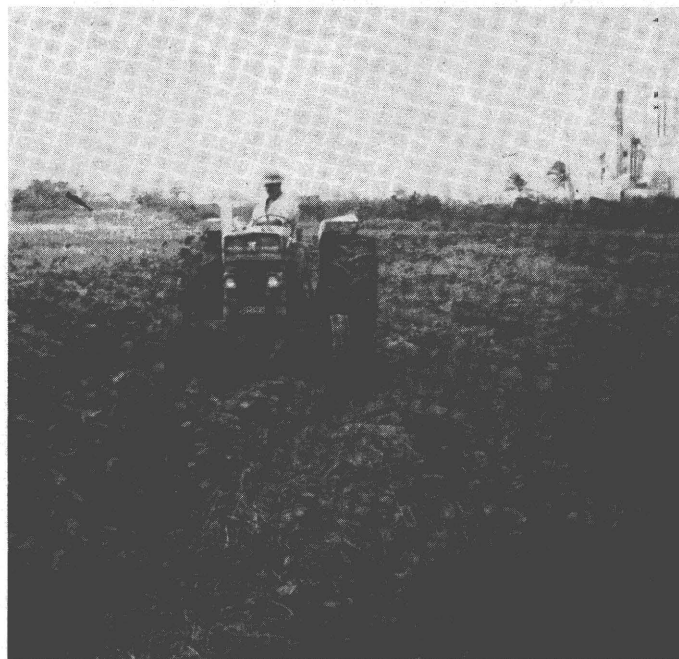
Prior to 1880, approximately 20 000 tons of rice were imported annually because of its dietary use to the population. By 1880, Guyana was almost self sufficient, and by 1895, imports of rice had ceased and exports began.

During this time, the industry was receiving full support from the sugar planters who were trying to find productive work for their labour as the depression of 1894-95 was hampering growth in the sugar industry. Land had also become more easily available as the government then wanted to prevent repatriation to India, so except for a few indentured labourers, the great majority decided to stay and farm their own land, rather than return to their native country.

In 1808, 38 000 acres were planted yielding an average of 17 bags per acre. The 1914-1918 war brought greater demand from the West Indian market and the industry continued to grow. It again got a big push during the depression of the 1930s when employment was at a very low ebb and farmers had to expand their acreage to maintain their standard of living.

With the establishment of the Guyana Rice Marketing Board (1939) to streamline marketing, and the Mahaicony-Abary rice development scheme (1942) to assist in milling and development, the industry grew bigger. By this time methods of cultivation and milling were changing. From a grass knife and wood plough affair, tractors and combines began to appear on the scene with new multi-stage mills doing the milling.

In 1952, the B.G. Rice Development Company came into being, took over the Mahaicony-Abary rice development scheme and extended its operation to the Essequibo coast where another big ten-ton mill was set up at Anna Regina. In 1969, this company was renamed the Guyana Rice Corporation taking on rice research and an agricultural machinery pool. Finally, in 1973, the



Tilling the soil for rice cultivation in Guyana; Guyanese agriculture is the most mechanized in the ACP group

Rice Corporation which was now responsible for production was merged with the Marketing Board which, as mentioned earlier, was responsible for marketing, and a new organization, the Guyana Rice Board came into existence, totally responsible for the growth, development and marketing arrangements for the industry.

It is important to add that the above organizations were instrumental in putting the industry on a stronger footing. During the period 1965-1975, the industry was fully mechanized, with tractors and combines doing practically all the land preparation and harvesting.

Today, even light aircraft are used by some farmers for sowing seeds and applying fertilizers. Modern rice silos receive and store 75% of the farmers' crop, and Guyana's high quality packaged rice can compete with the export product of any developed country. Production is now about 200 000 tons from around 300 000 acres. Exports bring in about G\$ 100 m annually.

The future of the industry looks good, particularly since a number of drainage and irrigation schemes will bring thousands of acres of arable land into cultivation. Except for some minor problems of spare parts and the steep rise in the cost of tractors, combines and fuel, Guyana has a distinct comparative advantage in rice production in the Caricom area and could well become the bread basket of the Caribbean.

Production

Guyana's rice is produced on the coastland, stretching from Crabwood Creek on the Corentyne coast to Charity on the Essequibo coast a distance of 270 miles. The main areas of production are found on the Essequibo coast, Leguan, Wakenaam, West Demerara, East Demerara including Cane Grove, Black Bush Polder and East Berbice.



Claude Saul

"Guyana's high quality packaged rice can compete with the export product of any developed country"

(*) Executive chairman, Guyana Rice Board.



Combined harvesting of rice: 95% of Guyanese paddy is harvested by these modern methods

There are two crops per year, the first or spring crop is planted and reaped between November and April and the second or autumn crop, between May and October. A few farmers have been successfully attempting three crops. At present, the average yield is 20 bags per acre, though quite a number of farmers have been getting 35 to 40 bags. Generally two types of seed are planted—the traditional varieties, e.g. No. 79, D110, Ledger which do not respond very much to fertilizers and the approved varieties, e.g. Starbonnet, Bluebelle, Rustic and Champion with reasonably good yields.

While modern husbandry practices are prevalent in many farms there are quite a few farmers who do not pay enough attention to intensive methods of production. About 1/3 of the acreage planted is solely dependent on the weather and here yield is pretty low, about 12 bags per acre.

However, by 1982, production is expected to reach around 254 000 tons. The acreage is expected to move up from 300 000 acres (100 000, spring crop and 200 000 autumn crop) to 350 000 acres (128 000 spring crop and 222 000 autumn crop). The most significant increase in acreages would come from the new drainage and irrigation projects at Tapakuma, Black Bush Polder and the Mahaica-Mahaicony Abary district.

Employment

Some sources in the 1960s have revealed that there were as many as 45 000 rice farming families. However, this number seemed to have been reduced with the arrival of mechanization, as many land owners seize the opportunity to grow the crop rather than renting out their fields. There has also been a migration of some people out of agriculture, to the urban areas and overseas. A recent survey (1978) showed there were 29 000 rice farmers, and that the industry offers employment to about 150 000 persons directly or indirectly in the fields, factories, shipping, banking, transportation and so on.

Consumption

Rice is the staple diet of the Guyanese population. In most rural areas it is consumed twice daily. Approximately one third of the rice produced is consumed at home (about 60 000 tons of which 45 000 tons are eaten and 15 000-20 000 tons are used for seed, feed, etc.). Exports go mainly to the Caricom countries, particularly Jamaica, Trini-



Bagging paddy stocked in silos on production sites in Guyana

dad and Barbados. Quantities have also been sold to East Germany, Libya, the United Kingdom and Canada.

Social importance

It is said that rice is older than man's recorded past and it is the most important single food crop. For hundreds of years it has been the main food stem for half of the human race, and for millions of people it was not only the staff of life but a way of life. The Balinese believe rice to have a soul and Hindus and even Westerners throw grains of rice at newly weds as a sign of fertility.

Rice seems to continue to play a vital role in the social structure in many countries. In Guyana, in early times, it helped maintain a close family unit. The extended family provided the necessary labour, and even where there was not a big family, groups of small farmers would join hands together in ploughing, planting and reaping the crop. This practice continued even with mechanization but with the recent high inflation and high cost of tractors, combines and scarcity of spares, there has been a gradual movement away from this type of co-operative effort.

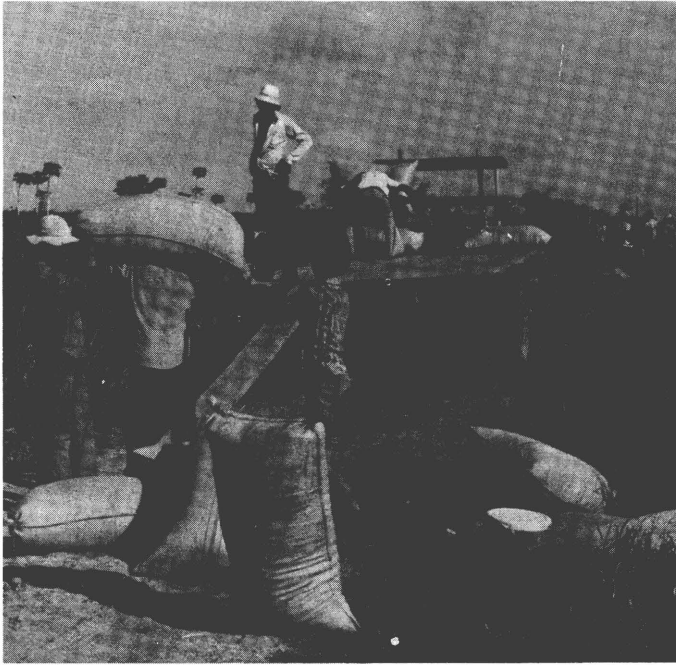
This close relationship had also existed with rice millers, who, in some areas provided loans, seed paddy and rice for home consumption in hard times, and with local shopkeepers who normally gave credit on a crop basis. Family stability is still very good in the rice farming community and some of the best housing areas are in the rice belt. The average rice farming family has about seven children.

While in many countries agriculture is still looked upon as a degrading occupation, rice farmers, particularly those in the high income group in Guyana, do have some status on our social ladder.

Incentives

The Guyana Rice Board was basically established to service the rice industry and so the question of motivation was foremost when the objectives of the organization were written. At the moment, incentives are given in the following areas:

- Small-scale farmers with 15-acre plots are given up to \$ 450 at an average of \$ 30 per acre in crop loans to help in the purchase of fertilizers, seed paddy and to do land preparation. Large-scale farmers also got help. Between 1970-1975 all farmers who applied got loans if their credibility was good.



Transportation of paddy from production sites

- The Guyana Agri. Bank now gives loans for infrastructural works and to purchase equipment such as tractors and combines.
- The Guyana Rice Board also provides ploughing and reaping services at subsidized prices with its fleet of 200 tractors and 150 combines.
- Free extension education is given throughout the rice belt and field days are held to demonstrate better husbandry, use of equipment, and how to deal with insecticides, pests and weeds.
- During the years 1975-1977, farmers also got a crop bonus of between \$ 1 and \$ 2 per bag of paddy produced.
- Inputs, such as fertilizers, weedicides, insecticides are sold to farmers at subsidized prices of approximately 40% of the cost.
- Apart from regional managers in the rice belt, there exist seven rice action committees to give advice to new and old farmers.

- Farmers also have the assurance that all paddy and rice produced will be purchased by the Guyana Rice Board (GRB).

Problems

One of the greatest problems affecting the industry is the lack of adequate drainage and irrigation at present. Only about one third of the land cultivated has these facilities but it is hoped that with the completion of the new drainage schemes mentioned, a greater proportion of land would be made more suitable for planting of the crop.

Poor administration of the present drainage and irrigation system is also hampering production, and the high prices of tractors and combines and the scarcity of essential spare parts have been interfering with growth.

There has also been an over dependence of the farming community on the GRB. Absence of proper feeder roads between the fields and the mills has been causing some concern in some farming areas and the Guyana Rice Board itself has not been able to provide the right leadership style in some areas, e.g. maximum use of its fleet of tractors and combines.

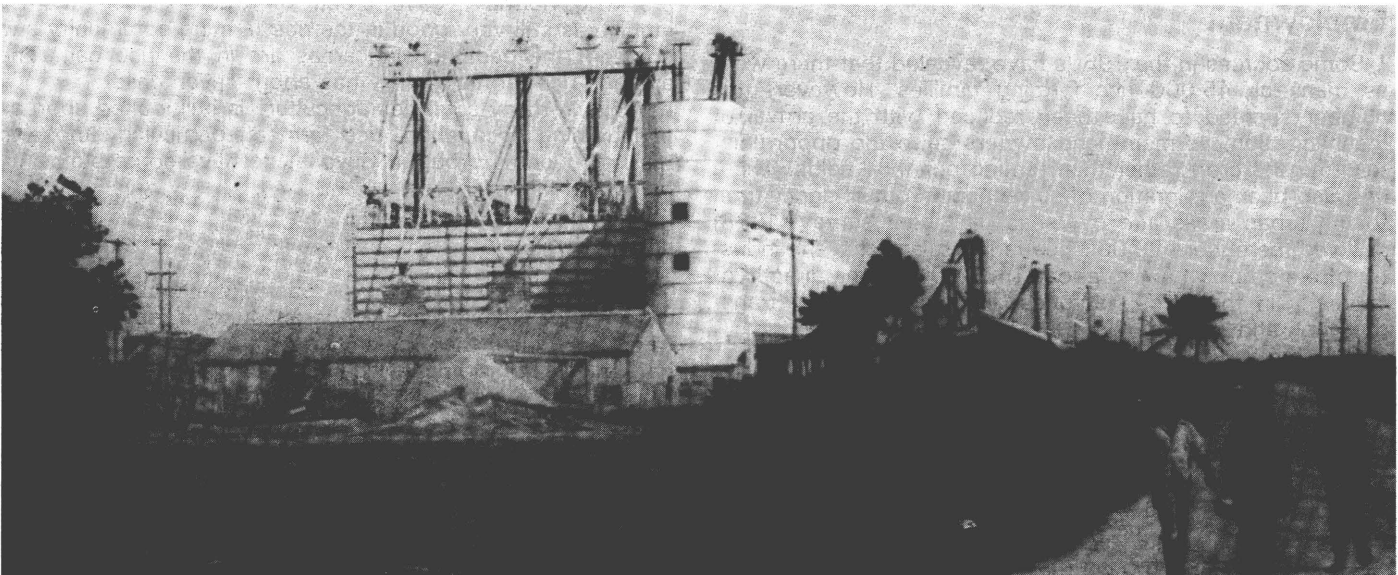
Modernizing the industry

The industry is already on a modern footing. Its electronically packed rice can compete favourably with the product of any other rice growing country in the world. The modern rice silos receive, process and store 75% of the farmers' crop. Milling is done by modern rice mills. Tractors and combines do almost all the ploughing and reaping. In 1970-1975, over 35 million was spent on the industry to build seven sets of facilities for receiving and milling farmers' paddy at Anna Regina, Somerset and Berks, Wakenaam, Ruimzicht, Burma, Black Bush Polder and in Georgetown. In addition, a modern \$ 4.5 million research station was set up.

In 1980, a second development phase commenced where another US\$ 22 million would be spent to build 3 or 4 new centres and a modern export centre. This is necessary to meet the expected increase in production by 1983.

The industry seems set for a big take off. It may, however, need help in the production of subsidiary products such as rice bran oil, utilization of paddy husk, and utilization of straw. Of course some work has already been done in these areas. ○ C.S.

Modern silos where 75% of harvested grain is stored



THE CONVENTION AT WORK

EEC-ACP Joint Committee meeting in Freetown (23-27 February 1981)

The Joint Committee of the ACP-EEC Consultative Assembly met in Freetown, Sierra Leone, from 23 to 27 February under the co-chairmanship of Giovanni Bersani (EPP-Italy), vice-chairman of the European Parliament's development cooperation committee, and Salomon Pratt, Sierra Leone's trade and industry minister, who was standing in for Gérard Kango Ouédraogo, who was unable to attend because of recent events in Upper Volta.

This was the first time the Joint Committee had met since the entry into force of the second Lomé Convention, Greece's accession to the Community and Zimbabwe's accession to the Convention. The EEC Council was represented by D.F. van der Mei, the Netherlands foreign secretary, and the Commission by Claude Cheysson.

For Mr Bersani the main outcome of the Freetown meeting was of a political nature. It was the expression of Europe's will to step up cooperation with the ACP countries, in spite of the serious economic difficulties facing the Community's member states at this time.

This same idea had been expressed earlier by President Siaka Stevens of Sierra Leone in his address to the Joint Committee, when he said: "We in the ACP see the Lomé Conventions as instruments of reconciliation and hope at a time when the crushing burden of economic pressures is breeding despair in many parts of the world... The Lomé Conventions are not only about aid; they are also about attitudes, politics and the whole complex of relationships between the rich and poor".

Mr Cheysson, who had just come from Guadeloupe where he had been attending the opening session of the "Caribbean contacts" on regional cooperation, also stressed the specific nature of ACP-EEC relations.

He asked the participants just to imagine for a moment a meeting of this type taken place between members of parliament representing developing countries in Latin America—or elsewhere—and American congressmen, at which a report was presented by a Third World representative deploring the inadequacies and shortcomings of United States policies, expressing the fears those policies aroused and loudly

criticising them. On the subject of development aid, Mr Cheysson said he deplored the declarations made by certain important figures in this world who took unilateral decisions, cut back, amputated, and adopted resolutions whose repercussions were felt particularly in the Third World.

There was a lot of talk in Freetown about the threat hanging over aid to the



President Siaka Stevens
"The Lomé Conventions are not only about aid"

Also in the yellow pages

The Convention at work

- IV. EDF and EIB financing
- VII. New ACP ambassadors
- VIII. Centre for agricultural cooperation

General information

- VIII. South Africa: parliamentary conference on oil embargo
- X. Arab officials in Brussels

European Community

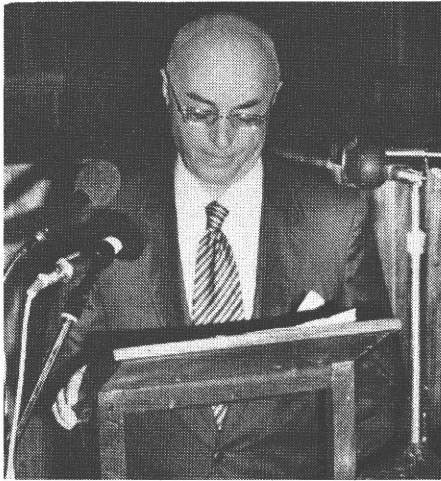
- XI. President Thorn's programme speech
 - XIII. DAC
 - XVI. International year for Disabled Persons
 - XVIII. Food aid in 1981
- CID:** Industrial opportunities

developing countries, a threat recently made more menacing by the United States' decision to reduce its development aid budget.

On the initiative of Michel Poniatowski, the chairman of the EP development cooperation committee, the Joint Committee adopted a resolution expressing the view that, given the worldwide economic crisis, development aid should be stepped up, not reduced, in the mutual interests of the EEC and the ACP countries, so as to make a positive contribution towards solving the crisis and reheating the world economy.

Mr Poniatowski went on to say that the ACP countries' interests had to be safeguarded since, in signing the Lomé Convention, they had not only signed an agreement of an economic nature but had also taken a political option. Increasing protectionism—the usual reaction in times of crisis—was a threat to industrial development in the ACP states, particularly where textiles were concerned.

The role of the European Investment Bank should be more clearly defined. The impression one had was that the EIB was behaving more like a commercial than a development bank. Perhaps an EIB representative should be invited to provide an explanation the next time the Joint Committee met. Meanwhile the development cooperation committee would shortly be organizing a hearing for EIB representatives.



Giovanni Bersani,
European co-chairman

Praise for quality

There were, of course, many general statements and political niceties but the bulk of the Joint Committee's time was taken up with discussing several technical documents, the high quality of which was praised by all the members of parliament and other representatives. The documents in question were the Insanally report on the achievements of the first Lomé Convention, named after its author, Guyana's ambassador to the EEC; the report on fisheries presented by Mr Kanu, Sierra Leone's ambassador; and a paper that will certainly be in the forefront of discussions at forthcoming meetings of the Joint Committee and the Consultative Assembly, namely the report on cultural cooperation presented by Raymond Chasle, ambassador of Mauritius.

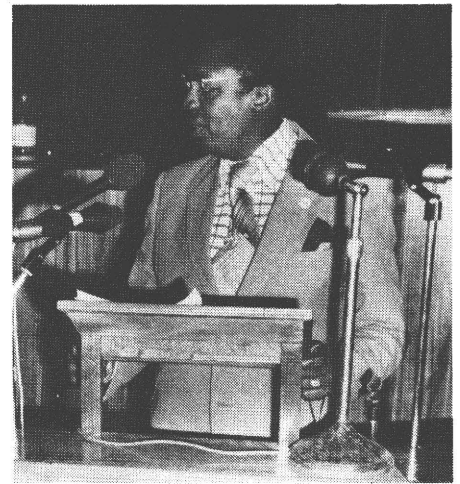
One of the main tasks of the Joint Committee is to monitor the implementation of the Lomé Convention, and it was therefore perfectly natural that Mr Rudolph Insanally's communication

should be at the centre of the discussions. However, since Lomé II has only just come into force and the first Convention was examined in great detail last year in Arusha and Luxembourg (Focke report), the ACP rapporteur could but analyse the difficulties that have arisen during the transitional period.

The first criticism levelled by Mr Insanally concerned Greece's accession to the EEC. The protocol signed to this effect was presented to the ACP countries too late for them to be able to make their point of view known as it should have been. The Convention stipulates that there must be consultations in the event of any enlargement of the EEC in order to avoid harming the ACP countries' interests. Under the protocol of adaptation, Greece will be able, over a transitional period, to levy import duties on certain ACP products such as rum, cocoa beans and pineapple juice, while the ACP countries, because of the principle of non-discrimination, have to accord Greece the same treatment as the other EEC member states.

The Joint Committee considered that this criticism was justified and insisted that the consultation procedure be followed to the letter when Portugal and Spain accede to the EEC—which, according to Mr Cheysson, will mean more competition for ACP exports than in the case of Greece.

The second question raised in this report on the transitional period between Lomé I and Lomé II concerned the ACP countries' access to the Community's agricultural surpluses at preferential prices. This question has been with us for close on five years now, having come up for discussion repeatedly since 1976, and is of the utmost importance in the view of the ACP states, given the food shortfalls



Salomon Pratt
Acting ACP co-chairman

and even famine conditions reigning in many of these countries. Although no one denies that food aid must be forthcoming every time it is needed, several European MPs stressed that access to surpluses would deal only with the effect of the shortfalls, not their cause, and might in the long run be conducive to a drop in agricultural production in the ACP states.

The other matters with which Mr Insanally dealt were not new either. For example, he raised the question of imports of ACP textile products into the Community. The ACP countries said that they were coming up against stumbling blocks even though their exports accounted for only 1.8% of the Community's total textile imports. In reply Mr Cheysson pointed out that the EEC accorded special treatment to the ACP countries, for which no ceiling had been fixed but only a trigger mechanism.

On the question of industrial cooperation, the ACP states were of the opinion that more financial resources should be mobilized since there were many countries in the ACP Group that were unable to obtain access to world capital markets and the bulk of the EDF's resources went on satisfying "basic needs".

On the subject of trade promotion it was pointed out that, under the first Convention, participation by the ACP countries in trade fairs and exhibitions had been financed out of the regional component of the EDF. The Commission was now proposing that it should be entered as an item on the individual countries' indicative programmes, but the ACP states wished to maintain the previous practice.

With the reduction of the United Kingdom's sugar refining capacity and the increasing beet production in certain EEC countries, the ACP countries are worried that there will be no room



The Joint Committee meeting in Freetown: primarily of political significance

for their sugar on the Community market. Of course, under the sugar protocol, they have the guarantee of being able to deliver some 1 300 000 t of white sugar, but they fear that this guarantee will be gradually undermined. The Commission denied this, saying that undertakings will be honoured and, if the refining capacity of one member state proved inadequate, surplus capacity would be found in others and, in any case, ACP countries should be encouraged to refine their own sugar.

Still on sugar, the case of the "force majeure" claims made by four countries (Congo, Kenya, Surinam, Uganda) regarding their deliveries over the period 1967-77 was discussed. The good offices procedure, started after the ACP-EEC Council meeting in Nairobi last May, has still not broken the deadlock. There was also the matter of the reallocation of undelivered quotas to other ACP producers, which has not yet been settled.

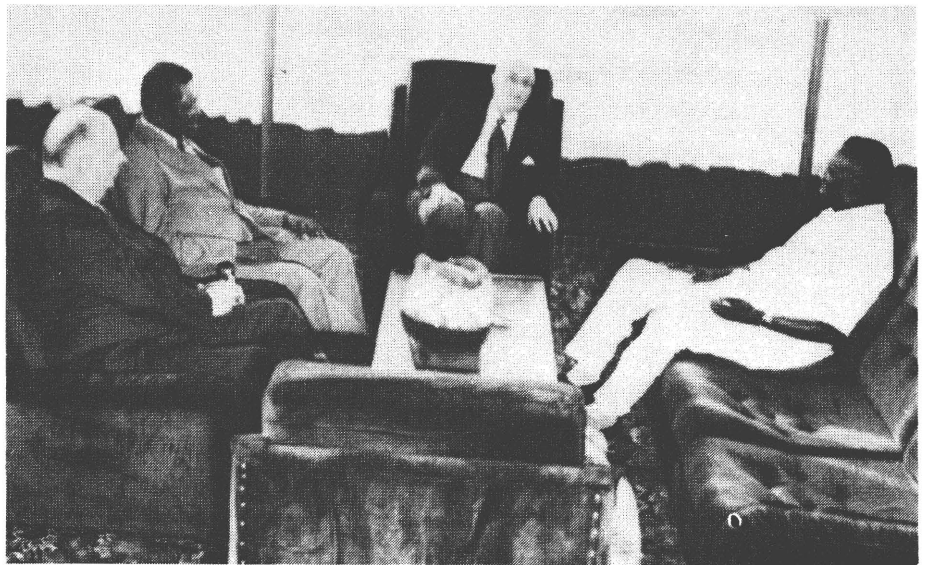
In spite of its critical tone, the Insanally report ends on an optimistic note, encouraged by the entry into force of the second Lomé Convention on the appointed date and the satisfactory progress made with the programming missions, which were nearing completion.

Joint ventures

The report on the development of fisheries in the ACP states, presented by ambassador Kanu of Sierra Leone, received the attention due to it in view of the fact that fisheries are an important factor in the fight to overcome hunger and malnutrition. The report states that "the major problem of fishery development in the ACP countries is connected with the rational management of exclusive economic zones. The need for such rational control and exploitation of stocks is today more evident than ever before, particularly in view of food requirements".

Several pertinent statements were made on the need to protect the ACP countries' fishery resources. Of particular note was a statement by Mrs Ewing, who condemned the practices of Soviet vessels, which were literally sweeping up everything they could catch off the African coast, and one by Mr Cheysson, who said that 3 800 000 t of fish was caught in black Africa's exclusive economic zones, including 2 400 000 t caught by foreign fleets. African fleets took only 35% of the catches, as against the 38% taken by the Soviet Union and its partners.

The reason for this is simple. According to the report, "the very task of exploiting to the optimum the newly acquired fish resources in the exclusive



President Siaka Stevens with the two Joint Committee co-chairmen and the chairman of the European Parliament's development cooperation committee, Michel Poniowski

economic zones is of course beyond the unaided capacity of many of the ACP coastal states... Within the ACP states themselves, the infrastructure in the shape of ports, processing and handling installations, fishing fleets, trained manpower, availability of capital and the like does not exist in anything like sufficient quantities... There are, therefore, many possibilities for joint ventures between ACP countries and partners from overseas. ... There are many examples of such activities now underway in the ACP countries. To name but a few, Cape Verde, Fiji, Jamaica, Kenya, Kiribati, Papua New Guinea, Seychelles, Sudan and Tuvalu are conducting resource assessment programmes and exploratory fishing ventures.

"Furthermore, Senegal, Guyana, Ghana, the Solomon Islands and Mauritius are amongst the many countries with well-advanced joint venture programmes, while the Solomons and the Seychelles are two that have paid considerable attention to surveillance and protection systems".

The ambassador concludes his report with a whole series of proposals urging the Community and the ACP states to conclude non-reciprocal fishery agreements of the kind concluded with Guinea-Bissau and Senegal and calling for more joint ventures in this area.

Cultural cooperation

Lastly the Joint Committee looked at the report on cultural cooperation, presented by Mr Chasle, ambassador of Mauritius. It was received with a great deal of praise. Mr Chasle had taken great care with its preparation, deliberately avoiding subjects which could arouse opposition and seeking com-

mon ground. He made many practical proposals in a wide variety of fields (education and training, status of ACP students, restitution of works of art, cultural, scientific and technical information). However, this report was not at such an advanced stage as the two previous ones and so, in spite of its undoubted quality, it will have to be submitted to the committee on cultural cooperation, which will be meeting in June to draw up a resolution for presentation at the next Joint Committee meeting scheduled to be held in Strasbourg in September.

The rapporteurs of the working parties on hunger in the world (Bruno Ferrero) and energy (Sayed Nuri Siddig) will be presenting to the other members of their committees a single report, which will then have to go before the Joint Committee.

Question time and oil embargo

There was an innovation at this meeting in Freetown. For the first time, members of the Joint Committee were able to stand up and ask Mr Cheysson questions, a procedure modelled on that used in EEC parliaments. In his capacity as a member of the Commission, Mr Cheysson took part in the exercise with good grace but pointed out that although the Commission was answerable to the European Parliament it was not answerable to the Joint Committee.

The Freetown proceedings ended with the adoption of a final declaration covering all the subjects considered and a resolution condemning apartheid and recommending that the member states of the Community impose an oil embargo on South Africa. ○

AMADOU TRAORÉ

EDF

Following the favourable opinion delivered by the EDF Committee at its 152nd and 153rd meetings, the Commission of the European Communities took the following financing decisions under the second, third, fourth and fifth EDFs:

Papua New Guinea

Fisheries resource assessment vessels
Grant of 1 260 000 EUA

The aim of the project is to provide the fisheries research service with two multi-purpose vessels for resource assessment, one for use on the open sea and one for in-shore fishing.

Papua New Guinea has increased its earnings from fishing considerably since 1960. Potential resources are very large and the government intends to make greater use of them.

The cost of the project is 1 260 000 EUA.

Malawi

Industrial estate at Blantyre
Loan on special terms of
3 205 000 EUA

The aim of the project is to provide land for industry in an area near Blantyre.

The potential for industrial expansion is significant in Malawi but growth is hampered by the lack of viable sites.

The Community is helping to finance this project with a loan on special terms of 3 205 000 EUA.

Congo

Complementary financing of N'Kayi hospital
Grant of 470 000 EUA

In 1978 the Commission of the European Communities financed a project to build and equip an 82-bed hospital in N'Kayi, the largest town in the Niari Valley.

A series of problems during execution of the project have resulted in a cost overrun; the Commission is providing a grant to cover the excess amount.

Niger

Pilot project for the mechanized construction of wells

Grants:

Fourth EDF	1 460 202.27 EUA
Second EDF	489 797.73 EUA

1 950 000 EUA

The aim of this project is to provide Niger with a new technology that will substantially increase its capacity to build the wells required to meet the

need for water in rural centres and grazing areas.

The project concerns the arrondissement of Ouallam and the departement of Niamey.

The Community grant will be used to purchase well-drilling equipment, provide qualified personnel and supply technical assistance.

Kiribati

Airstrip
Grant of 232 000 EUA

The project is for the construction of an aircraft landing strip on the island of South Tabiteuea.

This infrastructure improvement will enable the island to be developed socially and economically by providing faster and regular links with the rest of the archipelago.

The cost of the project is 232 000 EUA.

Papua New Guinea

Multiannual training programme
Grant of 230 000 EUA

This request for aid, as a contribution to the multiannual training programme, results from:

— the need to provide a transition from Lomé I to Lomé II;

— an additional financing requirement caused by a structural change in the bilateral aid granted by one of the member states.

Togo

Cattle farming on palm plantations
Loan on special terms of
884 000 EUA

The Community grant is to help implement a cattle farming project on 3 200 hectares of industrial palm plantations (SONAPH) in the Klouto district.

This forms part of an overall programme to encourage cattle farming.

The infrastructure to be provided caters for the special nature of the operation (buildings, housing facilities, fencing and mobile equipment for watering, weighing and spraying the cattle).

Niger

Birni N'Konni-Guidam Roundji road (Niamey-Zinder section)
Grant: fifth EDF: 3 185 000 ECU (1)

The EDF Committee had been asked for an opinion on this project at its 151st meeting on 10 November 1980 (IP(80)296) and has now, following the entry into force of the second Lomé Convention, confirmed its approval of

(1) From the beginning of the year Community development spending has been expressed in ECUs (European currency units) instead of EUAs (European units of account).

the grant to the project under the fifth EDF.

Senegal

Study of water supply to the ICS industrial complex
Grant: third EDF: 1 100 000 ECU

This money will be used to carry out technical and economic studies on the water supply to the industrial complex planned by the Société des Industries Chimiques.

Cameroon

Rural development in North West Province
Grant: fourth EDF: 8 920 000 ECU

This project for the rural development of North West Province is designed to reduce the regional imbalance. It covers a period of five years and comprises schemes aimed at:

— increasing peasant families' incomes;

— helping with the improvement of basic infrastructure;

— making the most of grassroots initiatives.

The project is being co-financed with the International Fund for Agricultural Development, the Kreditanstalt für Wiederaufbau and the government of Cameroon.

Papua New Guinea

Beef cattle ranching project
Grant: fourth EDF: 537 000 ECU
Loan on special terms: fourth EDF:
1 331 200 ECU

The purpose of the project is to increase beef production in Papua New Guinea by establishing communal ranches, which will be fully equipped and stocked.

Senegal

Tobor dyke surfacing
Grant: second and third EDFs:
1 000 000 ECU
Loan on special terms: fourth EDF:
550 000 ECU

The Tobor dyke crosses the mangrove swamp from the village of Tobor to the north bank of the Senegal River, and forms the last stretch of the Dakar-Ziguinchor road. The EDF funds will make it possible to surface the dyke and the north ramp of the Tobor bridge with concrete paving stones over a total length of 7.5 km.

Zaire

Multiannual training programme 1976-1980
Grant: third EDF: 300 000 ECU

On 16 December 1977 the Commission, in accordance with the opinion of the EDF Committee, approved a multi-

annual training programme costing 6 000 000 ECU under the fourth EDF.

To enable that training programme to be continued and avoid any hiatus between Lomé I and Lomé II, the national authorizing officer requested that he be empowered to use some of the money left over from the third EDF.

Cape Verde

Boosting the capacity of Praia power station

Grant: fourth EDF: 350 000 ECU

Boosting the capacity of the power station in Praia will both enable the network to run smoothly and make it possible to satisfy increased demand.

The EDF funds will be used to buy a 730 KVA generator set, a transformer and the necessary ancillary equipment.

Sudan

Technical assistance and feasibility studies programme for the development of the building materials industry

Grant: fourth EDF: 40 000 ECU

This money is intended to cover a cost increase in a technical assistance project and feasibility study approved for the sum of 200 000 ECU in 1976.

Central African Republic

Improvement of the operation of the Société Nationale des Eaux

Grant: fourth EDF: 555 000 ECU

The EDF money will be used to strengthen the SNE's technical department and improve the running and maintenance of the Bangui water supply.

Nigeria

Supplementary finance for the multi-annual training programme

Grant: fourth EDF: 200 000 ECU

The additional money is needed to meet urgent training requirements for cooperative members.

All ACP states and OCT

Grant: fifth EDF: 10 000 000 ECU

This overall commitment authorization will go to finance yearly microproject programmes. At this stage of preparation of the indicative programmes it is impossible to give a firm estimate of future requests for financing (42 of the ACP states have earmarked specific amounts for microprojects or included them in sectoral development targets).

The overall commitment authorization will speed up the approval procedure for the annual programmes.

Microprojects:

Under Lomé II the 20 million ECU ceiling set in the previous Convention has been scrapped. The maximum EDF contribution to each microproject has gone up from 75 000 ECU (Lomé I) to 150 000 ECU, while the proportion of programmed resources devoted to microprojects has gone up from 1.2% to 4%. These figures bear witness to the ACP states' interest in this type of operation.

All ACP states and OCT

Grant: fifth EDF: 5 000 000 ECU

The Commission is providing a 5 000 000 ECU grant out of an overall commitment authorization of 20 000 000 ECU to finance general technical cooperation and trade promotion operations by expedited procedure. Such operations may be national, regional or interregional. The overall commitment procedure allows more flexibility and also speeds up the implementation of Community aid.

Malawi

SEDOM (Small-scale Enterprise Development Organization of Malawi)

Grant: 2 860 000 ECU

This project involves carrying out an integrated development programme for small-scale enterprises owned by Malawi nationals in the construction, service and productive sectors.

SEDOM will help small enterprises by providing specialist assistance and advice and industrial estates.

The Community is providing five experts for three years plus financing in the form of a 2 860 000 ECU grant. ○

EIB

The EIB, the European Community's bank for long-term finance, has made the following loans to ACP states:

Botswana

The bank has lent the equivalent of 4 million ECU (1) towards construction of a factory in Botswana which will produce vaccine to protect cattle against foot-and-mouth disease.

The funds have been made available under the terms of the first Lomé Convention, as follows:

— a loan of 2.5 million ECU granted from the EIB's own resources to the state-owned Botswana Vaccine Institute Ltd (BVI); the term is 10 years and

(1) All figures in this section are in ECUs (European currency units) which have the same value as the EUA (European unit of account).

the interest rate 8%, after deduction of an interest subsidy drawn from the Community's European Development Fund;

— a conditional loan of 1.5 million ECU (maximum term 20 years, interest rate at 2%) granted to the state to help cover an increase in BVI's capital; this loan is drawn from risk capital resources set aside under the Lomé Convention and managed by the EIB on the Community's behalf.

The factory, which will be located near Gaborone, Botswana's capital, should have an output capacity of approx. 21 million monovalent doses per annum.

The decision to build the plant was taken following success in combatting the disease by setting up a pilot production unit three years ago.

The vaccine will be used mainly in Botswana (the country's economy is heavily dependent upon beef exports) but production will also be available for use in neighbouring countries, including Zimbabwe, where the same virus is found. The project, which is of regional importance, is given a high priority by the Southern African Development Coordination Conference.

The loans will go towards a total investment cost put at the equivalent of 9 million ECU. Technical assistance for the project will be given by the Institut Mérieux (France).

Barbados

The EIB has lent the equivalent of 5 million ECU under the first Lomé Convention towards expansion of electricity generation and distribution facilities in Barbados.

The loan has been granted to the Barbados Light and Power Company for 15 years at an interest rate of 8%, after deduction of an interest subsidy drawn from the resources of the European Development Fund.

The loan goes towards electricity substations which are part of an investment aimed at uprating generating capacity on the island from 95 to 123 MW. The facilities will come on stream progressively, with completion scheduled for 1985.

This strengthening of the electricity system is given a high priority both in terms of helping the country's economic development—in particular expansion of the tourist industry—and in meeting rising domestic consumption.

Finance is coming also from the World Bank, the Caribbean Development Bank and the Commonwealth Development Corporation (United Kingdom).

Upper Volta

The EIB has made two loans, under the first Lomé Convention, totalling 11.5 million ECU (close on CFAF 3 400 million) for reopening a gold mine in

Upper Volta.

The funds have been advanced under two separate headings:

— a loan of 8 million ECU to SOREMI (Société de Recherches et d'Exploitation Minière) for 14 years at 8% after deducting an interest subsidy drawn from European Development Fund resources. The capital of SOREMI, a semi-public company, is held by Upper Volta, with a 60% stake, the Islamic Development Bank and the French company Coframines (subsidiary of the Bureau de Recherches Géologiques et Minières-BRGM) which will ensure technical management of the installations;

— a conditional loan for 3.5 million ECU made available for 15 years at 2% to the Republic of Upper Volta to part-finance its contribution towards SOREMI's share capital. The loan has been financed from risk capital resources provided for under the Lomé Convention and managed by the bank on behalf of the European Economic Community.

The mine, located at Poura, 180 km south-west of Ouagadougou, was worked on an industrial basis until 1966 when the price of gold no longer made it worthwhile. On the basis of currently identified reserves, reopening of the mine, scheduled for 1984, will enable 180 000 tonnes of ore a year to be treated over a minimum of 10 years, yielding a total of around 19 tonnes of gold. The works are costed at 36.2 million ECU. Latest prospection work has given reason to believe that the life of the mine could be extended considerably.

Reopening of the mine will have a very favourable impact on Upper Volta's economy: gold exports, with an annual value of around 19 million ECU (assuming a price for gold of US\$ 600 per ounce) will represent 23% of export earnings in 1979 or 11.5% of the country's trade deficit last year. Through taxes, charges and dividends, working of the mine will provide Upper Volta with additional budgetary income equivalent to 16% of income in 1979. The creation of 500 jobs in industry and establishment of a workers' township at Poura with ancillary public services will help to promote development of this exclusively rural area.

The Caisse Centrale de Coopération Economique (Paris) and the West African Development Bank are co-financing investment on the mining side. The government of Upper Volta has requested aid from the European Development Fund for implementing infrastructural works (power plant, public services, accommodation, roads) for which it is responsible and for the use of which the mining company will pay charges.

Nigeria

The bank has lent the equivalent of 25 million ECU to help meet the cost of

extending and reinforcing the electricity distribution system in and around Lagos, the capital of Nigeria.

The loan has been made to the state-owned National Electric Power Authority (NEPA) for a term of 18 years at an interest rate of 8%, after deduction of a subsidy drawn from the resources of the Community's European Development Fund.

About four million people live in the Lagos metropolitan area, the country's principal economic centre. To provide for growing electricity consumption, NEPA is investing an estimated 170 million ECU to reinforce the high voltage transmission system to the area and to extend the distribution network. The works are scheduled for completion in 1984.

This is the second EIB operation in Nigeria. In 1978 the bank made a 25 million ECU global loan (line of credit) to the Nigerian Industrial Development Bank for financing small and medium-scale ventures.

Senegal

The EIB has granted a loan worth 3 million ECU as a contribution, under the first Lomé Convention, towards modernizing facilities for producing oil from groundnuts and cottonseed in southern Senegal.

The loan has been granted to Société Nationale de Commercialisation des Oléagineux (SONACOS), a semi-public company set up in 1975 which has a virtual monopoly in marketing oilseed products, especially groundnut products, of which Senegal is the world's fourth-ranking producer and leading exporter. The loan is for 10 years at 8% after deduction of an interest subsidy drawn from the Community's European Development Fund.

The EIB's loan will go towards investment costed at 6.4 million ECU covering new plant and the modernization of existing plant to increase annual groundnut-processing capacity in Casamance, a region in the extreme south of the country, from 65 000 to 90 000 tonnes. The present shortage of processing facilities means that some 25 000 tonnes a year have to be transported 500 km to Dakar under difficult conditions. The project also involves plant to process cottonseed supplied from cotton gins already established in the area, where cotton-growing is expanding rapidly. Senegal's present processing capacity is no more than 20 000 tonnes per annum, whereas output is expected to reach 35 000 tonnes in the next few years.

Swaziland

EIB has also lent the equivalent of 3 million ECU to help finance small and medium-sized industrial, agro-industrial and tourism enterprises in Swaziland.

The funds have been made available to the National Industrial Development Corporation of Swaziland (NIDCS), as follows:

— a loan of 2 million ECU from the EIB's own resources, granted for 12 years at an interest rate of 8% p.a., after deduction of a subsidy drawn from the Community's European Development Fund; this will be on-lent by NIDCS for investments chosen in agreement with the EIB, which could include a cottonseed oil project which is given high priority by the Swazi government;

— a conditional loan of 1 million ECU (10 years at 2%) drawn from risk capital resources provided for under the Convention and managed by the EIB on the Community's behalf; these funds will be used to help finance pre-investment studies, acquisition of shareholdings and for making loans on special conditions.

The NIDCS, established in 1971 to foster the development of small and medium-sized enterprises, is almost entirely state-owned. It has already received EIB support in the form of a conditional loan worth 150 000 units of account granted in 1979 for feasibility studies on three industrial projects. ○

ACP EMBASSIES

Six new ACP ambassadors, from Barbados, Burundi, Equatorial Guinea, Mauritania, Zaire and Zimbabwe, have presented their credentials to the Presidents of the EEC Council and Commission.

Barbados

Oliver Hamlet Jackman, Barbados' new ambassador, has had a long diplomatic career during which he has held a number of important posts including permanent representative at the UN, high commissioner to Canada, ambassador to Cuba and Haiti and ambassador to the United States and Canada.



CCE-DEBAITZE

Ambassador Oliver Jackman

Before his diplomatic career he worked for several years in the information service of the UN. Ambassador Jackman is 52 and married with one child. He has several publications to his credit including the novel *Saw the house in half*.

Burundi

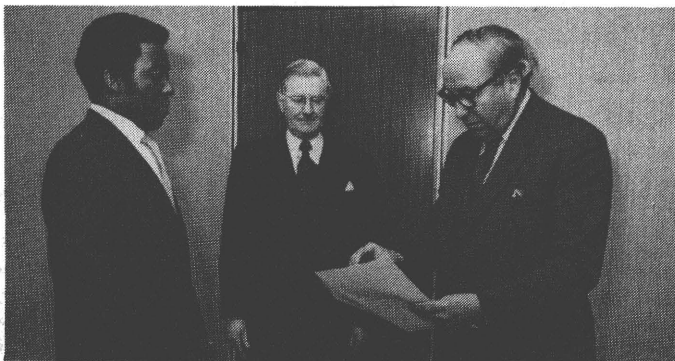
Cyprien Mbonimpa has now taken over from Jérôme Ntungumburange as his country's ambassador to Brussels. The new ambassador studied law at the international school of public administration in Paris and is a graduate in criminology. He knows Brussels well, as he was first secretary at the Burundi embassy there in 1973-75. He went on to the Soviet Union, where he was temporary chargé d'affaires from 1975-76, before returning home to be adviser in the president's office and then director-general for press publications. Cyprien Mbonimpa, who is 35, is married with four children.



Ambassador Cyprien Mbonimpa

Equatorial Guinea

Esono Abaga Ada Nsogo is Equatorial Guinea's new ambassador to Brussels. He is an agronomist who began his career at the foreign affairs ministry in 1971. In 1973, he was appointed second secretary at the embassy in Cameroon, but he returned to the ministry in 1980 to become head of the Africa-Asia-Middle East division. After this, he was appointed ambassador to



(Left) ambassador Esono Abaga Ada Nsogo and (right) ambassador Bouna Kane with former Commission President Roy Jenkins

Paris. The new ambassador is 35 and married with two children.

Mauritania

Bouna Kane, the new ambassador, is well up in ACP-EEC relations, as he has been first adviser to the Mauritanian representation in Brussels. Mr Kane trained as a teacher and was in charge of planning secondary education in his country before beginning a diplomatic career in Brussels. He has since been consul in Paris. Ambassador Kane, who has six children, is 48 years old.

Zaire

Zaire's new ambassador, Mr Kengo Wa Dongo, is a lawyer who worked for his doctorate at the free university of Brussels. Most of his career has been in his country's legal service, where he reached the rank of legal and political adviser in the present's office and then public prosecutor. Kengo wa Dongo, who is the father of six children, is 46.



Ambassador Kengo wa Dongo with EEC Commission President Gaston Thorn

Zimbabwe

Frederick Arthur Blumeris, a 41-year old economist, has just been appointed ambassador to Brussels. After a short spell at the Ministry of Trade and



Ambassador Frederick Arthur Blumeris

Industry of the Rhodesia-Nyasaland Federation, where he looked after trade promotion, he went to the UN. From 1963 to 1974, he was at the Economic Commission for Africa at Addis Ababa, working on the regional technical assistance programme for African countries and then in 1974-1977, at UNIDO in Vienna working on the UNDP programme for French- and English-speaking countries of Africa. From 1977 to 1979, he was in Madagascar as principal UNIDO adviser on industrial development in Madagascar, Mauritius, the Seychelles and the Comoros, returning to Vienna until September 1980. Mr Blumeris is married and has two children. ○

EMERGENCY AID

At the end of December 1980 the Commission decided to finance the following four emergency operations:

Uganda

Exceptional aid of 2 million EUA under article 59 of the Lomé Convention for victims of the drought in the



Karamo; a region, in the north-east of the country. The detailed arrangements for implementing this aid will be agreed between the Commission and the Ugandan government.

Sudan

Two exceptional aid payments under article 59 of the Lomé Convention:

- 800 000 EUA is to be made available to Caritas Germanica and is intended to help the inhabitants of the south of the country affected by the drought;

- 300 000 EUA is to be made available to the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) in order to help the 15 000 Ugandan refugees in southern Sudan.

Zimbabwe

Emergency aid of 1 million EUA under article 950 of the Community budget. This aid, which is to be made available to the UNHCR, will help to provide food for the people recently resettled on agricultural land to tide them over until the next harvest.

This aid is in addition to emergency aid of 8 million EUA and food aid decided on during 1980. ○

EXCEPTIONAL AID

The Commission has decided to grant exceptional aid of 300 000 EUA to the Comoros.

This aid is granted in the framework of a programme that the government of these islands drew up after the destruction provoked by torrential rains which recently afflicted the archipelago.

This programme aims at urgently repairing the damage caused to infrastructure and will also purchase means of transport, food and other essentials. ○

AGRICULTURAL COOPERATION

Preparations for the new technical centre

The ACP states and the European Community have embarked on a cooperation scheme in a key new area, laid down in the new Convention: agriculture. The ACP-EEC sub-committee on agricultural cooperation, set up by the second Lomé Convention, met on 31 January at ACP House in Brussels. The meeting was chaired by David Gbaguidi, ambassador of Benin and Michel

Michel Hauswirth, deputy director-general at the EEC Commission. This joint meeting is also the first one held by the ACP and the EEC countries since the new Lomé Convention came into force. The joint chairmen recalled the lengthy negotiations on the agricultural question which took place in 1979 in the Bahamas. They both welcomed the progress achieved by both sides and expressed their satisfaction that the first ACP-EEC talks were to discuss agriculture questions.

The ACP-EEC sub-committee then exchanged views on putting into effect title VI (agricultural cooperation) of the Convention. The ACP countries outlined their intention of making known as soon as possible their views on the location and the attributions of the "technical centre for agricultural and rural cooperation" (art. 88 of the Convention). Meanwhile, the EEC stated that so far it has not worked out its own position—in particular on the question of location.

The two parties also raised the matter of the urgent need to give the centre administrative staff between now and next summer. For instance, a director should be recruited.

The ACP-EEC sub-committee adopted its working agenda under which a report on agricultural cooperation is to be submitted to the next Council of ACP-EEC ministers on 9 and 10 April in Luxembourg. ○

5th EDF

Indicative programme for aid to Liberia

The target programme for Liberia (which has just ratified the Convention) under Lomé II has just been completed.

The priority sectors selected by the Liberian authorities are as follows:

- rural development (40% of the total, mainly for increasing food production);

- developing social amenities (30%, mainly for education and health);

- infrastructure projects (13% for roads, energy, mainly for small hydro-electric plants, energy from biomass, etc.);

- studies (5%). 10% of the total EDF funds will be put into a reserve.

With regard to assistance from the European Investment Bank (EIB), Liberia intends to submit projects in the following sectors: mining, promoting small- and medium-sized businesses, and processing of agricultural produce (with particular emphasis on palm oil).

Finally, under the heading of regional cooperation aid, Liberia is mainly interested in assistance for the telecommunications sector, the Bo-Monrovia motorway, hydro-electric projects and a college for electrical engineers.

Equatorial Guinea

All aid from the Community under the indicative programme will be in the form of grants. The breakdown agreed with the Equatorial Guinean government is rural development 30%; road infrastructure, particularly in Rio Muni, and water supply for Malabo, Ebebiyin and Mongome, 20%; health 14%; energy 10%; training 5%; fisheries 1% and a reserve of 20%. The government also listed the following regional schemes: the Yaounde-Libreville section of the trans-African highway, passing through Ebebiyin, Mongomo and Acurenam; the Bata-Kribi, Mongomo-Oyem, and Ebebiyin-Bitam roads; and a control system for foreign ships working off the coast of central Africa. ○

GENERAL INFORMATION

MPs discuss an oil embargo against South Africa

ACP House in Brussels was the scene of a parliamentary conference on 30 and 31 January. It was organized by the UN's special anti-apartheid committee, members of the European Parliament and 11 national parliaments of western Europe. The subject under discussion was how to rally greater support for an oil embargo against South Africa. Mr B. Akporode Clark, Nigeria's ambassador to the UN and chairman of the special committee, went to Brussels for the meeting. At a press confer-

ence, he emphasized the importance of the work the MPs would be doing in preparation for the Paris session on sanctions against South Africa in May.

Mr Clark saw the failure of the Geneva conference on Namibia and the South African raid on Mozambique as a challenge to the international community. The conference decided to send telegrams expressing their solidarity to Joachim Chissano, Mozambique's foreign affairs minister, and Olivier Tam-

bo, the president of South Africa's African National Congress (ANC).

Mr Clark made his trip to Brussels the opportunity to talk with Belgian foreign affairs minister Mr Nothomb, Commission president Gaston Thorn and the secretary-general of NATO — who assured him that there were not and would not be any official contact between the organization and South Africa.

At the opening session of the parliamentary conference, Dr Jan Nico Scholten, a Dutch MP and head of the committee that organized the conference, launched an appeal on behalf of the nine countries of southern Africa for financial aid from the West to make them economically independent of the Pretoria government.

A declaration, adopted at the end of the conference, included the following points:

"The parliamentarians expressed their alarm at the continued failure by Western nations to exert pressures sufficient to bring an end to apartheid and the establishment of a democratic and non-racial society in South Africa. It was agreed that firm action is even more urgent because of South Africa's refusal to implement the United Nations plan on Namibia and because of escalating aggression by South Africa against African states.

"It was agreed that in view of South Africa's complete lack of indigenous crude oil resources, an oil embargo represents one of the most effective forms of external action available to complement the existing arms embargo against South Africa.

"The parliamentarians welcomed and endorsed the proposals contained in United Nations General Assembly resolution 35/206D on an oil embargo against South Africa, which was passed on 16 December 1980 by an overwhelming majority of United Nations members.

"The parliamentarians also welcomed the policies of embargoing South Africa which have been introduced in recent years by nearly all oil-exporting countries.

"However, alarming evidence has emerged in recent months suggesting



B. Akporode Clark, Nigerian ambassador to the United Nations, with Commission President Gaston Thorn

that Western oil and shipping companies have played a key role in assisting South Africa to evade the existing oil embargo. In particular, these companies appear to be purchasing oil from various countries, including those that embargo South Africa, and then secretly taking it directly or indirectly to South Africa.

"Clearly, therefore, what is needed is a decision by the United Nations Security Council to impose a mandatory oil embargo against South Africa.

"Regrettably, attempts thus far to pass such a resolution have been blocked by Western nations possessing veto power in the Security Council.

"The parliamentarians noted that an arms embargo against South Africa was imposed by increasing numbers of countries before the Security Council finally made that arms embargo mandatory.

"Similar action should be carried out with regard to oil. Western countries are the homes of most of the oil and shipping companies which appear to be currently involved in supplying embargoed oil to South Africa. The best way to terminate such leakages is for the Western countries in question individually or collectively to implement legislation prohibiting their nationals from selling or transporting oil, wherever it originates and under whatever flags it is transported, if it is destined for South Africa." ○

SAN SALVADOR

Emergency aid for refugees from San Salvador in Honduras

The Commission has decided to grant emergency aid of a 250 000 ECU for the refugees from San Salvador in Honduras.

This aid is a direct consequence of an appeal by the United Nations High Commission for Refugees which is at present assisting 30 000 refugees from San Salvador spread out over the five neighbouring countries. 16 000 of these refugees are in Honduras.

The UNHCR programme amounting to an overall sum of 685 000 EUA consists of:

- distribution of basic foodstuffs,
- medical action within "Médecins sans frontières",
- medicines,
- emergency accommodation. ○

EEC-HONG KONG

Agreement on fraudulent textile exports

The Commission of the European Communities and the government of Hong Kong have concluded an agree-



The conference in session

ment in settlement of a claim by the Community for compensation in respect of economic damage following the fraudulent export by certain Hong Kong registered companies from Hong Kong to the Community via third countries of particularly sensitive textile products such as trousers, jerseys, shirts and blouses.

Under the agreement Hong Kong will withhold quotas over the period 1980-1982 equal or equivalent to the amounts claimed by the Community and proved to have been fraudulently trans-shipped from Hong Kong companies. These amounts are:

43 500 T-shirts
145 000 jerseys
925 000 trousers and shorts
139 000 blouses and
522 700 shirts

as well as by significant quantities of anoraks, gloves and other outer garments over the next two years. The settlement will benefit most regions of the Community but particularly the United Kingdom, Germany and the Benelux.

The agreement was made possible by a high degree of cooperation demonstrated by the Hong Kong authorities during intensive investigations over a period of two years. ○

NON-ASSOCIATED DEVELOPING COUNTRIES

The Council regulation on EEC financial and technical aid to non-associated developing countries came into effect on 24 February. The regulation, which was approved on 17 February after several years of discussion, is published in the Community's Official Journal No. L/80 of 21 February.

The regulation provides a permanent framework for giving financial and technical aid to non-associated developing countries. It lays down the criteria for making aid available and the rules of procedure for management of funds.

Criteria

Funds are used for financing projects. They are generally provided in the form of non-refundable aid (i.e. grants). Projects may be financed by the EEC alone, or in conjunction with other bodies. Aid is primarily intended for the poorest countries, but should be evenly spread over the main regions of the developing world.

Money should go essentially to improving the living conditions of the needy. Particular importance should be attached to rural development and improving food production. Funds may be granted as a contribution to large-scale regional projects. Each year,

funds are set aside for exceptional purposes, such as reconstruction after natural disasters.

Each year the Council is to lay down the guidelines for the following year, on the basis of suggestions put forward by the Commission and after consultation with the European Parliament. The amount of aid funds is to be decided when the EEC budget is being planned.

Management and procedures

The European Commission is responsible for managing the provision of aid. A committee made up of representatives from the member countries will be set up under the regulation. The Committee is required to give its recommendations on the Commission's aid proposals. If a favourable recommendation is given, the Commission can formally approve the plans, which can then be put immediately into effect. If no favourable recommendation is given, the Commission may refer the matter to the Council, which then settles the question by qualified majority. The Council must vote on the question not earlier than the session next but one after the time the proposals have been referred to it, within a period of two months. If the Council endorses the Commission's proposals, the Commission may formally approve them and put them immediately into effect. If the Council, after deliberation, fails to approve the proposals by qualified majority within the prescribed two-month period, the Commission may put forward fresh proposals to the Committee, informing the European Parliament of them at the same time.

The Commission is to report to the Parliament and the Council on how the aid has been managed once a year.

On 18 December the Commission approved a fifth instalment of projects under the 1979 programme of aid to non-associated developing countries: — an integrated rural development project in Haiti costing 7.4 million EUA, 5 million EUA to be borne by the Community, and an oil palm development project in Burma costing 16.3 million EUA, 4.9 million to be borne by the Community.

These decisions bring the total number of projects approved so far under the 1979 programme to 37, involving funds totalling 106 million EUA. ○

Since the start of this year Community development spending has been expressed in ECUs (European currency units) which are equivalent to the former EUAs (European units of account).

EEC-ARAB RELATIONS

In February 37 senior Arab officials came to Brussels for a three week orientation course on the European Community. In all, 12 countries and five Arab organizations were represented.

The objective of the course, which included visits to Bruges and Luxembourg, was to provide a general background to the EEC's activities, and more detailed information on various policies which are of direct or indirect interest to the Arab world. The role of the main institutions of the Community—the Commission, the Council, the Parliament and the Court, were covered, but so too were institutions like the European Investment Bank, which is now a source of investment for the Arab world.

The policy aspects concentrated first on the various types of Community relations, with foreign countries, including Lome, the Mediterranean policy and Euro-Arab relations, and then covered a number of policies of particular interest to the Arab visitors including industrial cooperation, energy policy, monetary affairs—and in Bruges and Luxembourg, co-financing, banking and investment. There was also a talk on the Community's agricultural policy. The course was organized by the Commission's directorates-general for external relations (DG I), development (DG VIII) and personnel and administration (DG IX), and involved a large number of Commission staff including Maurice Foley, deputy director-general in DG VIII responsible for cooperation with the Mashraq and Maghreb countries, and the director-general of DG I, Sir Roy Denman. ○

INTERNATIONAL BACCALAUREATE

The third intergovernmental conference on the international baccalaureate (IB) took place in Brussels in February at the invitation of the Belgian government. Its main aim was to review progress of the IB, which is an international diploma awarded at the end of secondary school and which crosses cultural, linguistic and other educational barriers (see below). An increasing number of schools world-wide are offering an IB course; at present there are 148 in 36 countries. The IB office is situated in Geneva, Switzerland, from which details are available in either English or French (address: 180, Palais Wilson, CH 1211, Geneva 14).

The Brussels conference was the first since the London conference in 1978, and aimed, in particular, at encouraging government interest in and

support for a ten year IB development plan. Twenty-seven countries attended, including 13 signatories of the Lomé Convention. Three ACP countries, Ivory Coast, Nigeria and Sudan, were represented by their ministers of education.

ACP and overseas territories

Regional conference

A conference on ways to develop industrial and trade cooperation was held by the ACP countries, the overseas countries, territories and departments, in Point-à-Pitre, Guadeloupe, in February, attended by Mr Cheysson and Mr Haferkamp of the European Commission. The aim was to assess the opportunities for developing trade between these groups of countries in the Caribbean and decide what can be done to improve cooperation in general. Some 10 Caribbean ACP countries were represented; there were delegates from British and Dutch overseas countries and territories, as well as observers from regional organizations such as Caricom, the Caribbean Development Bank, the Caribbean Tourism Association, the Andean Pact organization, and representatives from the private sector. A report of the meeting will appear in next issue. ○

FAIRS

SITHA 81

The next international textile and clothing salon, SITHA 81, is scheduled for the Palais des Congrès in Abidjan, the capital of Ivory Coast. Businessmen and clothing manufacturers from 20 countries of Africa will be there.

CICE, the Ivory Coast external trade centre, under the patronage of the republic's Ministry of Trade, will be welcoming buyers, businessmen and manufacturers from Europe and America.

Over the last four years, CICE has been in contact with and aware of the demands of foreign buyers and, as one of its aims is to promote the textile industry, it organized a four-country market study of Germany, France, Italy and North America. This made an analysis of the possible textile market and yielded information on what off-the-peg men's, women's and children's fashions and household linen buyers in these countries were looking for.

The details were given recently at an Abidjan training session for African textile producers interested in openings on the various markets and anxious to gear their production to European and transatlantic demand, in terms of both products and trade policy. ○

NAMIBIA

UN Commissioner's visit to the EEC

The UN Commissioner for Namibia, Mati Altisaari, his assistant Bernard Muganda and a two-man SWAPO delegation, Shapua Kaukungwa and Timothy Hishongwa, the organization's representatives in London and Stockholm respectively, visited the Commission

on 13 February. They had talks with Maurice Foley, deputy director-general for development, about possible Community aid in the training of Namibians, particularly in the fields of mechanical engineering, nursing, child care and agriculture, as well as food aid for some 57 000 Namibian refugees in Angola and Zambia — a number that is increasing daily because of what Mr Kaukungwa described as "South Africa's new policy of conscription of blacks into the Namibian army", which is forcing large number of young people to leave the country. ○

EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

Gaston Thorn's programme speech to the European Parliament

"The Commission must resume a pivotal and catalytic role in defining the Community's response to the major issues of the day"

Mr Thorn began his speech by paying tribute to the Danish commissioner, Finn Olav Gundelach, who died on 13 January. He then outlined the economic and political situation that Europe has to contend with: "On the political scene, it is clear that détente has taken such a beating in recent months that the term itself seems obsolete and a replacement is being sought.

"The world situation is now more worrying than at any time since the Cold War. The invasion of Afghanistan

was a further turn of the screw. A war between Iran and Iraq coming on top of a revolutionary change of regime in Iran and compounding the Israeli-Arab problem with the Palestinian dilemma and its Lebanese repercussions, all this is making the Middle East more dangerous than ever, despite all the hopes raised by the courageous missions President Sadat undertook so recently. Africa is the prey of covetous eyes and widespread unrest. Latin America is in the grip of new and murderous internal



Gaston Thorn addressing the European Parliament

EP/PE

conflicts, and in Asia, apart from the invasion of Afghanistan, daily happenings are a cruel reminder of the tragedy of our times."

"A change of civilization"

In addition to the events which by their harsh brutality make the headlines, Mr Thorn saw a number of question marks over the international scene. The fate of Europe, and in particular its influence, will depend, whether Europe likes it or not, on how the new American administration views the future of East-West relations. The serious threats to world peace directly involve Europe. Their repercussions, and it is in terms of repercussions that they most trouble Europe today, may make nonsense of its efforts for integration.

On the economic front, Mr Thorn said there was no point in mincing words. The prospects have never been so bleak. "We are in the trough of a protracted crisis, a structural crisis; we are trying hard to live with it, but have yet to learn to overcome it and control what some people, including myself, have no hesitation in describing as a change of civilization..."

"A haven of peace and order"

However, "our Community", he continued, "appears as a haven of peace and order in a world where, as events in Iran have made abundantly clear, lawlessness may take over from the rule of law. Despite its imperfections, our Community can still serve as an example of democracy to others. In this respect its image abroad, I regret to say, is more attractive than its image at home."

The President then went on to explain that the Commission was anxious to prove to the man in the street that it was dealing with the problems that were of direct concern to him. After this, he dealt with the three fundamental imperatives that the Commission would make every effort to obey, to respond to the justified anxieties of the citizens of Europe.

"The first is to make more effective, use of available resources; the second is solidarity; and the third is to offer the people of Europe greater security.

Effective use of resources

"Making more effective use of resources means that we must first re-examine current Community policies. As you know, the Commission gave an undertaking last year to set about solving the budgetary problems which are a serious threat to Community cohesion. This was to be achieved through structural adjustments and would follow the guidelines laid down by the Council on 30 May 1980.

"Be that as it may, the Commission has been reviewing a number of Com-

munity policies and it will present its findings to the Council and this House before July.

"Before I come to the great problems of the day, or at any rate a few examples, I should like to make one point. I cannot accept it as an article of faith that the current ceiling on budgetary resources is sacrosanct. The argument is a theological one, based on a narrow, mistaken philosophy. If it becomes more deeply rooted still in Community soil it is going to create enormous difficulties, especially for those who originally devised it. Our citizens have often paid dearly for the progress, stability and freedom of our member states and for the unity of Europe. Indeed they have frequently paid with their lives, so let us be realistic enough to recognize that we cannot build Europe from the comfort of our armchairs. There can be no question of trying to make a 1% Europe, nor even a ½% Europe.

"Obviously the common agricultural policy, by far the largest budget item, will be at the heart of our review. The gap between agricultural spending and spending in other areas—I won't say *policies*—is far too wide and must be adjusted. I specifically say adjusted, because there can be no question of abandoning the only real common policy we have. Europe needs a strong agricultural industry, and the mandate given to us last year states explicitly enough that the fundamental principles of the CAP are not to be touched..."

"The second area in which increased effectiveness is an imperative that I submit to your vigilance is the adaptation of our industrial apparatus to the demands of today's world..."

"The Community is not just for lame ducks. It can and must face the challenges of the future..."

Solidarity

"The Commission's second imperative will be to develop policies inspired by the spirit of solidarity... The need for greater solidarity within the Community is becoming more and more urgent as the employment situation worsens. It can no longer be left to so-called back-up policies. To my mind solidarity cannot be described in terms of mere figures..."

Security

"As to security, our third imperative," Mr Thorn continued, "the disquiet shared by many of you revolves around three basic problems: firstly, the security of our energy supplies, secondly the threat to our position as the world's leading exporter and, thirdly, the strategic importance of strengthening out ties with the Mediterranean countries..."

Gaston Thorn devoted the last part of his speech to institutional problems.

Institutional problems

"The Community cannot afford an institutional crisis", he said, stressing the need for a "genuine three-way conversation" between the institutions, "which is based on the restoration of peace in our institutions and candour in their relations with one another, which accords the Commission a pivotal and catalytic role in defining the Community's response to the major issues of the day, and which aims to evolve an entirely new formula for integration, putting Europe in a stronger position to meet the many challenges confronting it".

And what does the Commission expect of the European Parliament?

"Firstly, we expect Parliament to muster a majority which is prepared to support the Commission—at least on key issues—in the exercise of its role as initiator of proposals in the Community interest. Secondly, we expect Parliament to fulfil its consultative role by supplying us with high-quality experts which will unquestionably increase our knowledge and which will always be given due consideration. For our part, we promise to assist you in these tasks by briefing you as fully as possible. Mr Andriessen will have a crucial part to play here, and his reputation and past record are a sufficient earnest of our future intentions.

"The new Commission is determined to live up to its obligations and make every endeavour to fulfil its mission. This goal is attainable now that its machinery has a direct line to the wishes of the people of Europe as expressed through this House. Not that this will change the face of Europe. The Commission cannot move mountains or transform the harsh realities of the recession. Our function and our duty is rather to incite others to action, exercising our right of initiative courageously and not hesitating to break new ground where necessary. This means that my colleagues and myself, and this is something to which I am personally committed, must form a truly united and collectively responsible body of men which, need I repeat, cannot be equated to a coalition government. Our position in this three-way conversation between the institutions must be determined by the twin principles of effectiveness and democracy. And equally by a duty to defend the application of Community law. It was this last consideration that decided us, in the current budget dispute, to initiate the infringement procedure provided for in the treaty. But we are by no means intransigent in this matter. In fact, we are endeavouring to negotiate new rules with the member states.

"It must not be forgotten that these institutional questions are much more important to us than to any national government. As an institution which has barely come of age, we have a

clear need to defend the few powers which the treaties have given us so that we may be in a position to fulfil our function properly.

"But—I repeat—the Commission must also play or resume a pivotal and catalytic role in defining the Community's response to the major issues of the day...

"Your election by direct universal suffrage gave democracy a foothold in the European venture. But this does not mean that your constituents are convinced of the relevance of our work to them. Let us therefore remain alert and attentive to the wishes of the people of Europe, notably by devising a new framework for dialogue between our two institutions. It is not for me to go into details at this stage. All I would say is that, in the Commission's view, no aspect should be overlooked.

Planning a "second-generation Europe"

"With Europe—and indeed the world—at the crossroads of history, in the process of exchanging one civilization for another, our task, here and now, is to plan a second-generation Europe.

"Anyone reading the programme and priorities which we have put before you with a practised eye will realize that through all these discussions on the common agricultural policy, on the need for a new balance between it and other policies, old and new, on monetary policy, energy policy, social and regional policy, it will be our privilege, over the months to come, to remodel the Community, to give European union its definitive shape, in short to create Europe. And this mission we must fulfill—and I include this House in this—in the greatest possible clarity, without the slightest trace of ambiguity, and in a concern to avoid any misunderstanding.

"We will also have to be crystal-clear in emphasizing our commitment to enlarge the Community and at the same time to strengthen and complete it. This triptych of The Hague, recorded in history in 1969, remains fully valid and now, 12 years on, we must be quick to put it into practice.

"If we are to attain this goal, we must at the same time—that is to say right away—put a searchlight on the role of the institutions and their relations with one another, otherwise with ambiguity escalating into misunderstanding, and crisis into lawsuit, we will quickly run out of steam as the months wear on and lose what little confidence we still have in ourselves," Mr Thorn said.

"This need to put our house in order has often been neglected and discovered anew. At such times people have turned to a great European like Leo Tindemans, or to the 'Wise Men', or to more and more experts and their

reports, it is sad to say, have served only to fill the library shelves.

"Which is why my question today is this: surely you, the elected representatives of the people of Europe, and we, the Commission, selected by our governments to be the guardians of the treaties, the Community's executive, its powerhouse, surely we—together—are capable of producing all the proposals we need on what can and must be done to plan European union. And are we not equally capable of deciding on, and then submitting, whatever proposals are necessary on what might or ought to be done?

"The European Council, and the Council of Ministers with its various hats, are, I believe, regular visitors in this House; they too are invited to take part in the great mission which awaits us. But even if it is quite understandable that our governments might at this stage prefer to stand on their dignity, in the knowledge of their power, and insist on acting only on proposals, the Commission and the Parliament", Mr Thorn concluded, "should not delay in declaring themselves ready to commence the task with the intention of completing it before this Parliament comes up for re-election." ○

DAC

Aid review of the EEC

The OECD Development Assistance Committee (DAC) met on 19 January, 1981, with Mr M. Rougé, vice-chairman of the DAC, in the chair, to examine the aid contributed by the European Community as such. The EEC delegation was headed by Klaus Meyer, director-general for development, and Andre Auclert, director, accompanied by Mr Gennazini, a representative of the European Investment Bank. The examining countries were Sweden and Switzerland.

The committee welcomed the further demonstration of the innovative character of the Community's cooperation policy. It was stressed that the formulation and implementation of development cooperation policy took place on the basis of a continuous dialogue with the associated countries, partly through strong local representation in these countries.

The committee was informed of the coming into force of the new Lomé Convention, which provides financial support for the ACP countries totalling the equivalent of \$ 7 billion (5.3 billion ECU) (1) for the period 1981-1985. It expressed interest in the new scheme set up for the mining sector (Sysmin) and was informed of the importance

(1) The DAC uses US billions.

which the new Convention attaches to cooperation in industrial, agricultural and energy sectors and to the new programming methods.

The committee welcomed the large increase in disbursements made to the developing countries. ODA, in particular, rose by nearly 50 per cent in 1979 reaching \$ 1.3 billion. Other official flows, consisting of loan disbursements by the European Investment Bank out of its own resources, also rose, reaching \$ 162 million.

The committee noted the satisfactory working of the system for stabilization of export earnings (Stabex) set up by the first Lomé Convention. Stabex totalled \$ 225 million in 1979, and almost the whole of the planned allocation of \$ 477 million had been paid by the end of 1980. ○

FOOD AID

Programmes for 1981

The Commission has forwarded to the Council its proposals for the 1981 food aid programmes. These proposals cover the allocation of the quantities of cereals, skimmed milk powder and buttermilk which were fixed under the 1981 budget, namely: cereals, 927 663 tonnes (wheat equivalent), skimmed milk powder, 150 000 tonnes and buttermilk, 45 000 tonnes.

This represents a total of 604 million EUA in budget appropriations.

The 1981 programmes were drawn up in the light of the discussions in the European Parliament on hunger in the world and involve an increase in cereals aid, which the Commission nevertheless considers to be inadequate in relation to the requirements, and the implementation of several substantial improvements recommended by Parliament, the principle of which was subsequently accepted by the Council—multiannual aid programming, in particular.

Cereals aid increases by 29%, but is still inadequate

When the Food Aid Convention was renewed for 1980-81 the Community increased its contribution from 1 287 000 t to 1 650 000 t (927 663 t to be financed from the Community budget (1) and 722 337 t to be covered by the member states).

Given the extent of the developing countries' cereals requirements, the Commission nevertheless reaffirms that "an increase in quantities of cereals allocated as food aid is an objective that should be pursued as vigorously as possible".

(1) Parliament had proposed 1 155 633 t.

These requirements are confirmed by the FAO analyses for 1981 (developing countries' requirements will increase from 6 million t to a record 94 million t, although food aid will be able to cover less than 10 million t) and by the requests received by the Community (about 50 countries have made requests totalling more than 2 million t and there will also be substantial requests from humanitarian organizations).

Within the group of low-income countries on which Community aid is concentrated there has been a particularly sharp deterioration in the situation in Africa. ○

PRIZES

The 1980 Adolph Bentinck Prize goes to Emanuele Gazzo

On 12 February, at Château Ste Anne in Brussels, the 1980 Bentinck Prize was awarded to Emanuele Gazzo, "for the work he has done to make Europe better known".

The ceremony took place in the presence of a large number of diplomats and leading European figures, including Jean Rey, minister of state and former President of the European Commission. The chairman of the international jury, Baron Sigismund von Braun, presented the prize, recalling that Mr Gazzo had helped found the *Europe* news agency of which he is today the director general. He emphasised the "lucidity and enthusiasm with which he commented on facts, views and debates in the European context". ○

EEC annual report 1980

The 14th *General Report on the Activities of the European Communities* (1980) was published on 11 February. The report, which is presented each year to the European Parliament, covers the whole range of Community activities during the year. (Social policy, agriculture and competition policy are also covered in greater detail in separate reports.) It is published by the Office for Official Publications of the European Communities in Luxembourg, price, excluding VAT: ECU 5.45, UK£ 3.00, IR£ 3.80, US\$ 7.00. It can normally be obtained in the official publications offices in each member state. ○

EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT

Speech by President Sadat

The Egyptian President, Anwar el Sadat, gave a speech to the European

Parliament in Luxembourg on 10 February addressed to Europe and the world. He began by stressing the "historical significance" of his presence in the EP and recalling the common heritage shared by Europe and Egypt.

Mr Sadat then proposed a "new partnership" to the European Parliament between Europe and the Third World at large, based on a mutually acceptable code of ethics. Criticising any attempt to defend individual interests, President Sadat said he would like to see "a new world order based on the rule of law and morality". The North-South relationship should be reviewed, he said, applauding the process started in Paris in 1975 but making it quite clear that much remained to be done. He said that a tripartite partnership between Europe, Africa and the Middle East would mean "sharing together whatever we possess of resources, technology and know-how". It would put an end to world famine, protect the environment and provide all children and adults with the quality of education they deserve.

In the section of his speech dealing specifically with the Middle East conflict, President Sadat urged the Europeans to give extra guarantees of security in the region. He spoke at length of the Palestinian question and the need to resolve it.

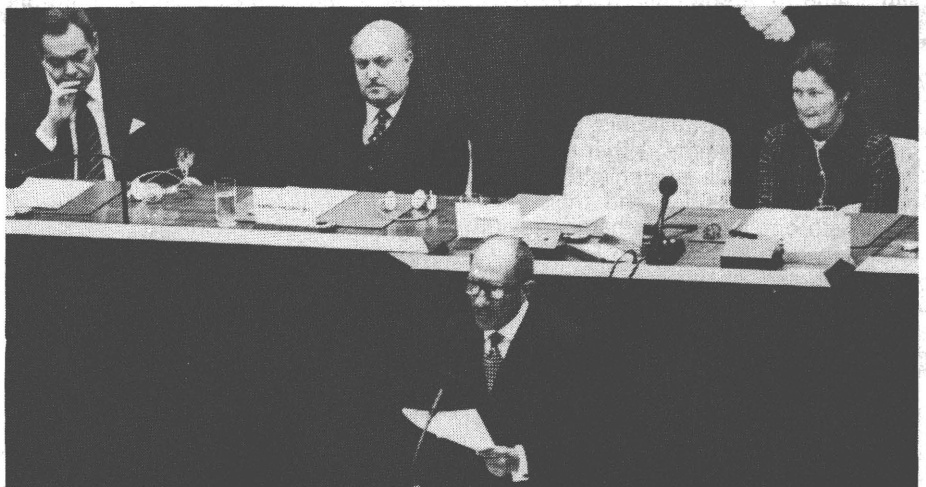
"Peace is a strategic commitment, rather than a tactical manoeuvre" for Egypt, he said. Now that Egypt had been among those pioneering the road to peace, the people who deserved attention were the Palestinians. Egypt as a country urged Europe to lend support to their efforts to obtain the right to self-determination and national dignity. A hasty refusal to grant such a right was an open invitation to extremism and an obstruction to peace, Mr Sadat said. The Egyptian President then went on, "the establishment of a Palestinian entity, after a transitional period, would be a positive develop-

ment to all countries in the region. It poses no threat to the security of Israel. In fact, it is the best guarantee for it. A Palestinian entity, faced with the task of reconstruction and building bridges with other nations, will certainly bear the responsibility of preventing acts of violence and hostility. We should like you to participate with us in persuading both Israelis and Palestinians to accept a formula of mutual and simultaneous recognition. We invite you, also, to take part in additional security guarantees as a European contribution to peace in the Middle East".

Women's rights

The European Parliament also held its debate on the status of women in the European Community, on the basis of the report by the Dutch EPP member Mrs Maij-Weggen. Mrs Sadat and the Grand Duchess of Luxembourg were present at the discussions. There was heated discussion on a number of issues discussed at the committee stage: abortion, working time, the ad hoc committee. With only one or two exceptions, representatives of all countries and groups agreed that if progress is to be made there would have to be a change not only in legislation, but in mentality, and prejudices would have to be eliminated.

At the start of the debate, Mr Maij-Weggen briefly went over the main points of the motion: women's position as regards work (with the particular problem of women working in family business, particularly in rural areas); the situation of women in the Third World, training, and also, for example, abortion (Mrs Maij-Weggen said that this was a question which could not be avoided). She concluded that it was unfortunate that there were still major sections of the population in which women were isolated or at a disadvan-



Egyptian President Anwar el Sadat

tage from either the social, economic or psychological point of view. She said that this was all the more regrettable in view of the fact that the creativity and commitment of all citizens, both men and women, was needed to cope with problems the Community currently faces.

Speaking on the Council's behalf, Mrs Kraayenveld-Wouters, the Dutch secretary for women's emancipation, reviewed the progress made in EEC directives dealt with in the report. She said that as well as legislation to eliminate discrimination, a positive effort should be made to overcome the difficulties encountered by women seeking work, particularly as regards education and training. She said there was a need for reliable indicators to show how the situation of women was actually developing. The report by the ad hoc committee, she felt, justly spoke of the need for a general effort, by men as well as women, to redetermine their roles on an equitable basis.

Mr Richard gives a largely positive assessment of the suggestions of the ad hoc committee

The commissioner in charge of social policy at the European Commission, Mr Ivor Richard, giving his first major speech to Parliament, was very largely in favour of the recommendations made by the ad hoc committee. He made a pledge to "establish a strategy, to enlarge and adapt existing instruments". In particular, Mr Richard said he was interested in the suggestion that the different Commission departments should take account in their work of the impact on the situation of women. "I shall support this idea very strongly within the Commission". He added that, together with his colleague Mr O'Kennedy, he will be keeping a very close watch on proposals concerning women working at the European Commission.

With regard to the other proposals contained in the Maij-Weggen report, Mr Richard said the following:

— The EEC should concentrate action where the needs are the most urgent and the injustices the most serious. This is, for instance, the case—and will be more so after enlargement—for the wives of migrant workers and women in rural areas.

— Information is the Commission's "most powerful tool", so steps should be taken to step up work in this area.

— Another very powerful means of action is clearly to be found in the "legislative potential" of the Community institutions. Work being carried out now should concentrate on the ways of using this potential to the full.

— With regard to part-time working, the Commission will be making proposals over the next few months.

— Action is needed to deal with the impact of new technologies on women's employment. When drawing up the new guidelines for selecting requests made to the social fund, Mr Richard will take this problem into consideration.

— The appeal launched by the Maij-Weggen report for more action on education is extremely important. Mr Richard supports a "positive discrimination" with this end in view. Mr Richard regretted that the EEC's action programme in this area has not yet been formally adopted.

Main points of the resolution adopted

At the end of three hours of voting, and after an interruption enabling the groups to decide on their position, and long and often passionately spoken explanations of vote (all, without exception, on the question of abortion which played a preponderant role in the debate), the EP adopted the Maij-Weggen resolution on the situation of women in the EEC by 173 votes for, 101 against and 24 abstentions. Taking everything into account, and despite the very large number of amendments (126), the Parliament accepted the results of the compromise worked out in committee after patient and laborious work on the main points:

— Implementation of EEC directives concerning equality and women's rights. This should be a "sine qua non precondition" for the granting of regional and social funds.

— Work. The EP wants to see a general reduction in working time and a redistribution of work between men and women enabling women to be better integrated into the labour market.

— Health, or more specifically, abortion. The EP acknowledges the need for women to assume the role of responsible motherhood, by getting over current difficulties and avoiding an increase in abortions, often under bad conditions. The EP calls on the Commission to set up a programme enabling the number of abortions to be reduced. This programme would involve stepping up information on contraception, increasing the number of child-care facilities, etc.

— The future of the ad hoc committee. The committee is to be dissolved and reformed in two years time to draw up a report on the extent to which the proposals of the Maij-Weggen report have been put into effect.

Written questions: enlargement and the ACP states

The European Commission has always said that the ACP states would

not feel any adverse effects of Greece's entry into the EEC. The impact would be slight but positive, it was said. The same case has been made for the forthcoming membership of Spain and Portugal in the reply below to written questions in the EP from Mr Denis, a French communist.

"Insofar as the fears expressed by the ACP states regarding Portuguese accession are concerned, the Commission considers that the consequences of Portuguese accession for the ACP states will be of a marginal and positive nature overall.

"Under the terms of the EEC-Portugal Free Trade Agreement of 1972 Portugal enjoys duty free concessions and free access to the Community for practically all industrial products. Thus Portuguese accession will not change the existing situation for ACP states as regards industrial exports to the Community. In the agricultural sector, Portugal at present enjoys concessions of varying scope on a product by product basis. Thus in general terms, Portuguese accession will not significantly alter his factor of competition between Portuguese and ACP products on the Community market.

"The adoption of the Community 'acquis' towards the ACP states will involve Portugal in considerable trade liberalization and the opening up of a hitherto protected market.

"At present, the ACP states represent 2.8% of Portugal's imports and 2.7% of her exports.

"Insofar as the fears expressed by the ACP states regarding Spain's accession are concerned, the Commission considers that the consequences for the ACP states will be of a positive nature overall.

"Under the terms of the EEC-Spain Agreement of 1970, Spain does not enjoy duty free access to the Community for its industrial products. In the agricultural sector, Spain at present enjoys only concessions of varying scope on a product by product basis. Thus, Spanish accession might alter the conditions of competition between certain Spanish and ACP products on the Community market.

"However, the adoption of the Community 'acquis' towards the ACP states will involve Spain in considerable trade liberalisation and the opening up of a hitherto protected market (Spain has high duties on tropical products).

"At present, the ACP states represent 3.8% of Spain's imports (and 22.6% of imports—other than petrol—from developing countries)."

In the cases of both Portugal and Spain, these considerations refer to the situation as it will be during the final phase of accession. The Commission makes it clear in both replies that the transition provisions that are to be negotiated may alter the situation slightly. ○

1981: International Year for Disabled Persons

The UN declared 1981 the International Year for Disabled Persons to focus "attention on the enjoyment by disabled persons of rights and opportunities in order to ensure their full participation and integration into society" (*). Below are a few facts showing the extent of the problem.

The extent of disability

The best available estimates suggest that 10% of the world's population are mentally or physically disabled.

The world-wide total of the disabled therefore stands at approximately 450 million.

Three-quarters of those people are receiving no trained help whatsoever.

146 million of the disabled are children under the age of 15. Of those:

6 million are in North America

11 million are in Europe

13 million are in Latin America

18 million are in Africa

88 million are in Asia

80% of the disabled live in the developing countries where less than 1% receive any trained help.

By the end of the century, there will be an estimated 600 million people of whom 200 million will be children.

The incidence of disability in the developing world is increased by malnutrition and disease in pregnancy and early childhood, but decreased by a lower life expectancy and higher rates of infant mortality among disabled children.

Modern medicine has increased the proportion of disabled persons by ensuring that more disabled children survive to adulthood and that more adults reach old age, in which disability is more prevalent.

Taking into account the families of the disabled, and all those directly involved in seeking to support them, the UN has estimated that no less than 25% of the world's people are affected by disability.

Causes

Malnutrition: The greatest single cause of disability in the developing world is the malnutrition which can impair the normal development of both mind and body. Most vulnerable of all are children under five. According to UNICEF estimates, the number of under-fives now in the grip of severe protein-energy malnutrition is 10 million. The world total of people disabled by malnutrition is estimated at 100 million people.

Every year, 250 000 children, for example, lose their eyesight through the lack of vitamin A.

The difference between being "able-bodied" and "disabled" is often a difference of degree rather than of kind. Disability is therefore difficult to define. Estimates of the numbers of blind people in the world, for example, vary from 11 million to 42 million depending on where the line of blindness is drawn on the graph of vision impairment. For practical purposes, disability is usually defined as difficulty in performing activities which, according to age, sex and social context, are generally regarded as essential to daily living including self-care, social relations and economic activity.

Disease: Communicable and non-communicable diseases disable an estimated 156 million people — approximately 3% of the world's population.

Mental retardation: Between 1% and 4% of the world's adult population are mentally retarded. The World Health Organization conservatively estimates the total number of mentally retarded persons at 40 million.

Mental illness: 40 million people have a "functional psychiatric disturbance". The mentally ill occupy one-quarter of all hospital beds. One person in 10 will suffer from a serious mental illness at some time in his or her life. At any given time, at least one per cent of the population is suffering from severe mental disorder.

Congenital disorders: Affect an estimated 100 million people.

Alcohol and drugs: 40 million people are estimated to be disabled through chronic alcoholism and drug abuse. And this may be a conservative estimate: in 14 out of 16 countries surveyed by the World Health Organization, the number of alcoholics exceeded 2% of the population (for example, 4% in France, 5% in Chile).

Accidents:

On the roads: The number of people killed on the world's roads each year is estimated to be 250 000 — the equivalent of a city the size of Geneva or Nairobi. A further three million people a year are seriously injured in traffic accidents — and half of them are disabled. The present world total of those disabled on the roads is estimated at 30 million people.

At work: An estimated 100 000 people a year are killed in occupational accidents. A further 1.5 million are seriously injured and half of those are disabled. The world total of those disabled at work is now estimated at 15 million.

In the home: 20 million people a year are injured in accidents at home. 100 000 of them are disabled. The world total of those disabled by accidents in the home is 30 million.

Other accidents: There are now an estimated three million who are disabled through war, natural disasters and sporting accidents.

Deafness: There are an estimated 70 million people in the world who are either deaf or have a severe hearing impairment.

Blindness: An estimated 42 million are either blind or visually disabled. Trachoma is one of the world's most widespread diseases, affecting between 400 million and 500 million people of whom two to three million are completely blind and a further eight million cannot see enough to earn a living. Onchocerciasis ("river blindness") affects a further 20 million people of whom 500 000 are blind and the same number have badly impaired eyesight.

Cerebral palsy: Claims an estimated 15 million victims world-wide.

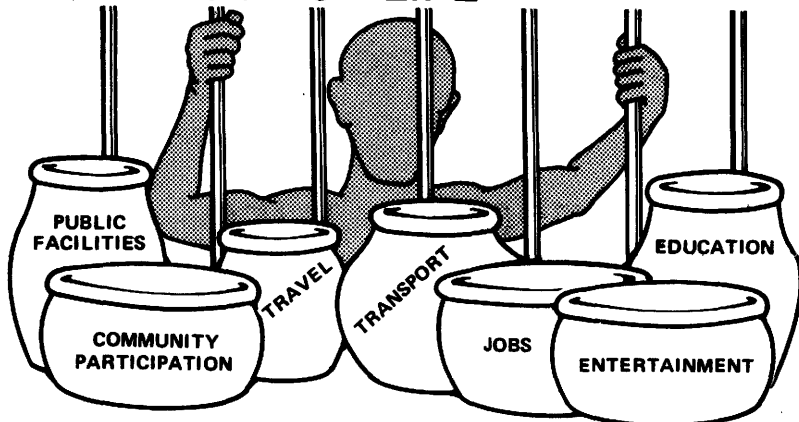
Leprosy: Affects 15 million people of whom one-quarter are seriously disabled by the disease.

Epilepsy: Also affects 15 million.

(*) Kurt Waldheim, UN secretary-general.

One person in ten is disabled

LOCKED OUT OF LIFE



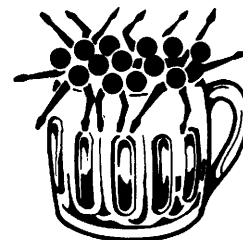
World-wide, 450 million people have a physical or mental impairment. For most it is the exclusion by society which makes that impairment into a true disability.

450 MILLION DISABLED

Out of the present world population of 4.3 billion an estimated 450 million are disabled, including . . .



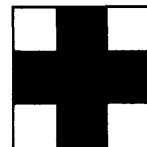
MENTAL ILLNESS claims 40 million victims. One person in ten will have serious mental illness at some time in life



ALCOHOLISM AND DRUG ABUSE—40 million victims



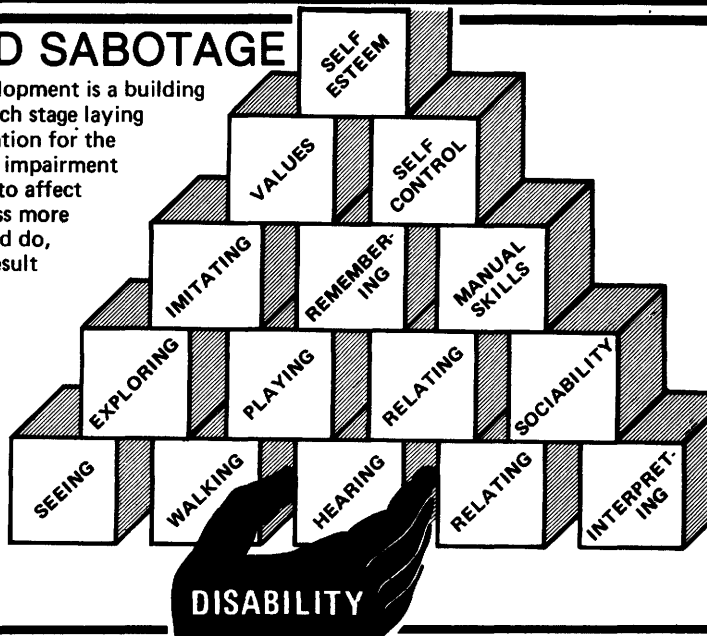
DISEASE—communicable disease has disabled 56 million of the world's people



ACCIDENTS—at home, on the roads, and at work have disabled 75 million people

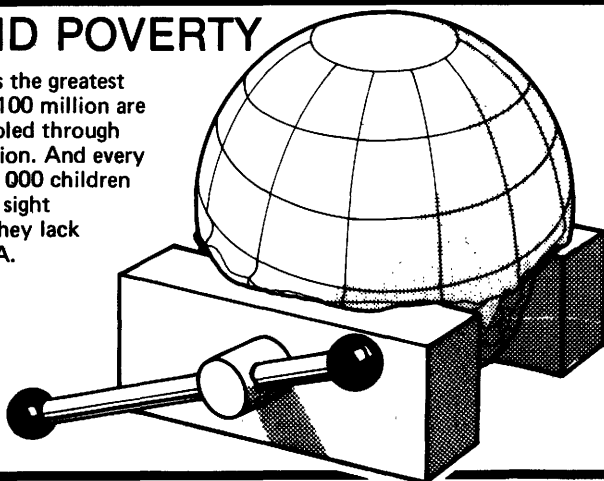
CHILD SABOTAGE

Child development is a building process, each stage laying the foundation for the next. If an impairment is allowed to affect that process more than it need do, then the result can be multiple disability.

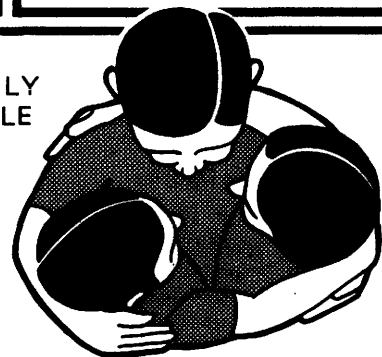


BLIND POVERTY

Poverty is the greatest disabler. 100 million are now disabled through malnutrition. And every year, 250 000 children lose their sight because they lack Vitamin A.



THE FAMILY CIRCLE



For the vast majority of the world's disabled the main agent of rehabilitation is a strong, well-advised and well-supported family.

Peter Sullivan, Sunday Times, London, UK

International Year of Disabled Persons, 1981

Centre for
Industrial Development
(ACP-EEC Convention of Lomé)



Centre pour le
Développement Industriel
(Convention ACP-CEE de Lomé)

INDUSTRIAL OPPORTUNITIES

No. 19 — February 1981

EEC industrial partners wanted

Spark plugs Ref. 81/16c

Mauritius: A private firm in Mauritius has obtained manufacturing license from Ministry of Commerce and Industry to manufacture spark plugs for internal combustion engines, and wants contact with manufacturing principals in EEC who would be prepared to discuss production of spark plugs under license.

Proposed markets are Mauritius (113 700 kg imported in 1978) Seychelles, Reunion and Comoros.

Adhesives and adhesive tapes Ref. 81/17c

Nigeria: The CID has been requested to provide information for compilation of an officially backed feasibility study to produce adhesives (natural and synthetic) and adhesive tapes (cellulose, electrical and surgical) in Nigeria.

Contact is required at this stage with firms capable of providing technology and equipment with possible participation as technical/commercial partner at a later stage in projects if they materialise.

Artificial leather Ref. 81/18c

Nigeria: There is a demand in Nigeria for artificial leather as seat covers for the growing automobile industry, and for furniture and footwear. The CID would like to hear from EEC manufacturers of artificial leather capable of providing technology and equipment for this industry with possible participation at a later stage in projects if they materialise.

Wooden clothes pegs Ref. 81/19c

Fiji: In collaboration with a private Fijian firm the CID is investigating the possibility of manufacturing spring type wooden clothes pegs in that country.

Firms producing peg making machinery and/or pegs themselves are asked to make contact.

Industrial cooperation offers from EEC firms

Several EEC firms propose joint-ventures for the following projects:

Liquid detergents Ref. 81/13a

A German firm is interested in participating with capital and know-how in the setting-up of small detergent manufacturing plants in ACP countries.

The proposed total investment for machinery and initial working capital is about US \$ 50 000. Daily output is up to 5 tons. Work force: three to five.

Rice mills Ref. 81/14a

The owner of five new rice mills is willing to bring them in as share-capital in a joint-venture in an ACP country. Each mill has a capacity of 1.7 tons per hour.

The price per installatin is US \$ 175 000, of which two thirds would be capitalized by the owner, the balance to be paid to him in cash.

Vegetable oil extraction and refining Ref. 81/15a

An EEC firm offers to bring in a complete new vegetable oil extraction and refining plant into a joint-venture with an ACP partner. The plant comprises all machinery and tanks, deodorizing, laboratory and workshop. Its capacity is 25 tons of oil and 10 tons of refined oil per 24 hours.

The price of the plant is US \$ 6 million, of which 70 % would be provided by its owner as equity, with 30 % to be paid to him in cash.

Survey of CID assistance for industrial enterprises in ACP countries

In October/November 1980, the CID undertook a survey of the results of CID assistance for new and existing enterprises in ACP countries during the period 1977 to 1980. The purpose of this survey was:

- (1) to evaluate more systematically the impact of CID assistance;
- (2) to find out what could be done to move dormant projects ahead; and
- (3) to determine a programme of action in favour of ongoing activities which need further support from the CID.

140 questionnaires were sent out to parties in ACP countries who have benefitted from significant CID assistance. A priori were excluded a large number of projects for the

promotion of which the CID had only provided a minor input, such as general information, or contacts with equipment suppliers and financiers, and all those projects which had turned out not to be viable or which had been abandoned by their sponsors.

In January 1981, more than 100 questionnaires had come back and were analysed.

Of particular interest in this analysis was the judgement of ACP sponsors on the importance and impact of the assistance received from the CID.

In 89 out of over 100 cases, the support from the CID was regarded as having been either "significant" or "decisive". The situation of these 89 projects is summarized below:

— 5 new enterprises are in production, employing 174 people, with an investment of US\$ 12.7 million;

— 10 new enterprises are under physical implementation or all parties are committed to invest, at a total investment cost of US\$ 33 million and potential new employment of over 400 persons;

— 4 existing enterprises have been revived or expanded to (re-)create 375 workplaces with an investment of US\$ 14 million.

25 projects are under negotiation, and the rest are still in a preliminary stage.

Five new enterprises in production

The five new enterprises now in production are:

Kenya — Straw board manufacture (Highlands Paper Mill)

Plant is in operation since September 1980. Production capacity is 1 200 t p.a. of straw-board. Total investment amounts to US\$ 825 000, of which US\$ 210 000 equity. Once full output will be reached, the factory will employ 68 persons.

The CID has helped to identify and select suitable technologies and has financed an expert for the training of Kenyans.

Mauritius — Crust leather fabrics (TILAC)

This factory weaves crust leather thongs fabrics for furnishings and wall decoration. Production started in October 1980 and is planned to reach 50 000 metres in 1984, at a value of US\$ 2.3 million, and employment of 30.

Initial investment was US\$ 500 000, of which 51 % were provided by Mauritius investors and 49 % by the Luxembourg technical and marketing partner.

The CID has helped, since 1977, to develop this project

- by creating ACP contacts
- financial analysis and introduction to banks
- identification of sources of raw materials (crust leather waste)
- negotiation of joint-venture, and of management and marketing agreements
- training.

Sierra Leone — Fish meal production (Integrated Fish Meal Industries Ltd.)

This factory has a capacity of 2 500 t p.a. of fish meal and 1 250 t. p.a. fish oil and went into commercial production in June 1980. Shareholders are the National Development Bank of Sierra Leone and the Italian firm ILMA which markets the total output.

Total investment is US\$ 1.4 million. The plant has created 41 new jobs.

The CID has carried out the valuation of the second-hand machinery which allowed NDB to take the investment decision, and to cut down investment expenditure.

Fiji — Silvering of mirrors

Small artisanal plant which started production in November 1979. Total investment of about US\$ 40 000 financed locally. The company employs 5 persons.

CID assistance:

- location of technology
- search for production material

Zaire — Yeast manufacture from molasses (LEZA)

Production of dry and wet yeast started in May 1980 on a trial basis, and reached commercial level in October of the same year. Investment is US\$ 10 million. Present employment is 30.

CID assisted with:

- a market survey in Zaire and for potential export in 1977/78;
- solving management problems;
- obtaining supplementary finance.

Further assistance will be provided for market development and training.

Existing enterprises

Madagascar — Paper mill expansion (PAP-MAD)

The capacity of this factory is now expanded from 11 000 tpa to 18 700 t p.a. At a total new investment of US\$ 9.3 million, more than 300 new work-places will be created in 1982/83.

CID-assistance:

- appraisal of the expansion project by a CID expert;
- help to secure long-term finance from the French government.

Trinidad and Tobago — Brick plant improvement

An existing brick plant will be reorganized, and new equipment will be installed, to bring production up to 10 million bricks per year. The new machinery has been ordered in the UK, at cost of US\$ 4.1 million, and will be installed in 1981.

CID assistance:

- technical diagnosis of the existing plant and suggestions for improvement;
- location of suitable sources of new plant and equipment.

Nigeria — Coffee lyophilisation factory

This plant had been closed down due to technical and managerial problems.

CID assistance:

- location of Italian technical partner;
- carrying out study on the possibilities for the re-opening of the factory.

The factory resumed operations in March 1980.

Malawi — Rice mill (NOIL)

Following technical expertise and recommendations by a CID consultant, the company has installed an experimental rice huller with a capacity of 3 600 t p.a.

Further CID assistance is being provided for training, and the utilization of various agricultural by-products such as rice husks, cotton-seed husks, etc.

SPECIAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR EUROPEAN INDUSTRIALISTS

TO MAINTAIN OR INCREASE EMPLOYMENT, TO EXPAND AND PERHAPS TO SURVIVE

A number of industries, in particular small and medium-sized ones and perhaps those that have only recently been started, are having difficulties in the EEC to maintain employment or to keep production high enough to stay above the break-even point. There can be many reasons for this, such as:

- companies established in the later years may suffer from high interest payments and depreciation cost on equipment, combined with low capacity utilisation;
- generally speaking, there may be too much capacity available because markets are dwindling, be it the home market or maybe even an export market in developing countries, due to competition from other parts of the world;
- the installed equipment may have become too labour-intensive, resulting in total costs having too high a proportion of labour costs;
- statutory requirements in heavily populated areas may have become too costly to meet;
- distribution costs to overseas markets have become too high.

Also, diversification of production, more manufacturing of parts or expansion, etc., may be desirable, but difficult to justify in Europe today.

In many cases it is nevertheless possible to increase the market and obtain capital for a restructuring that would not be possible otherwise: by undertaking some production in an ACP country, while at the same time at least maintaining production at home.

Examples of potential division of production between ACP countries and EEC while increasing employment at both ends.

- (Semi) fabrication of wooden parts for furniture, building components, etc. in ACP countries for assembly and finishing in EEC — while also assembling in ACP with additional parts supplied from Europe.
- Fabrication of cast metal and iron parts in ACP country for EEC — while assembling also for ACP e.g. of pumps, motors, implements, etc.
- Labour intensive sub-assembly of miniature electronic devices in ACP for EEC.
- Production of chemicals, foods, etc., in ACP, when European statutory regulations have become too costly to meet in urban EEC areas, while securing an additional ACP market.
- Concentrating in bulk, canning and freezing of foods, i.e. securing raw materials for European plants while getting an export market for European specialities.
- Fabrication of bulky items in ACP to secure complete plant deliveries.

Employment in the EEC and other benefits from production in ACP countries

The more labour-intensive part of production facilities in the EEC may still be in good condition and could be used for production, and thus to increase market presence, in an ACP country. This may in turn increase the production level at home, e.g. through the supply of materials and components.

Also local production of parts, e.g. of wood or metal, may give access to cheaper raw materials, not the least by saving the transport and handling of what in any case becomes scrap and trimmings. ACP countries have excellent supplies of woods, aluminium and copper in (semi)fin-

ished condition, exotic metals, minerals and, of course, raw materials for much food production; some even have cheap energy.

Dwindling export markets may be revived by savings in transport and distribution and through incentives and preferences given to production in ACP countries.

Many new common market structures, such as ECOWAS and CARICOM, may allow an expansion of your market in these countries — over and above the market of the country where you set up production. You may thus develop a larger market for all your product lines, including those in Europe, than you had previously.

ACP countries usually offer investment incentives such as tax holidays, tariff protection and finance possibilities which are attractive for overseas investors.

National bodies in the EEC as well as EEC institutions also provide capital, investment and credit insurance, etc. — along with numerous possibilities for assistance offered by the joint ACP-EEC Centre for Industrial Development (CID).

How can industry in Europe obtain the benefits?

The Centre for Industrial Development can assist EEC firms to locate industrial partners in ACP countries:

- (1) to set up a joint-venture in which the EEC party's know-how and equipment may be the major investment or may generate capital, and/or
- (2) to make arrangements to diversify or expand, with relatively little investment, in a more **labour-intensive factory in an ACP country**, in order to develop new markets and to make better utilisation of the capacity of the more **capital-intensive plant in Europe**.

This does not necessarily mean creation of new factories, as expansion or improvement of existing industry in ACP countries would probably produce positive results more rapidly.

In fact, many existing industries in ACP countries may just be waiting for an opportunity to diversify their operations.

CID will not only introduce you to ACP partners, but also support you through all phases of project study, negotiation and implementation.

Write to CID

We are not inviting manufacturers to offer worn out equipment for installation in ACP countries, nor equipment that would cause pollution. One should not forget, however, that there is usually much more space for placement of industries in ACP countries. There is often much less need, if any, for enclosing and filtering air behind walls in order to save energy for heating (which in itself is seldom needed), or for environmental limitations which may be necessary in areas of high population. The ACP governments' requirements in general may therefore be more flexible and less restrictive than in Europe.

Send us your proposals with initial general information about your products and markets — and what you would like to obtain from a joint-venture in an ACP country. Please also provide information about the capacity of the plant in question, its age, condition and its maximum length of service life.

CID (ACP-EEC)
451, Avenue Georges Henri
1040 Brussels, Belgium
Telephone (02) 735 80 73 — Telex CDI 61427

(1) ECOWAS: Economic Community for West African States.
(2) CARICOM: Caribbean Common Market.

The economics of rice-growing in Surinam

by George D. HINDORI (*)

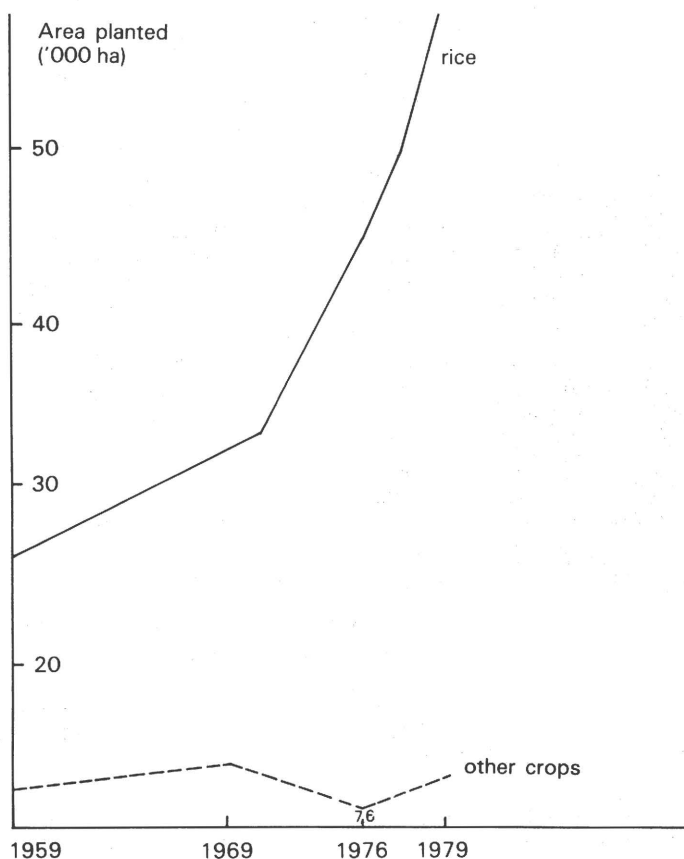
Surinam has gradually built on a firm tradition of rice cultivation; indeed, rice is constantly increasing in importance relative to other crops.

Of those other crops, only oil palm cultivation is showing an upward trend; at the present time Surinam has 2 000 ha of oil palms and its own — export-g geared — processing plant. A start has already been made on the implementation of a 5 000 ha oil palm project in the eastern region of the country. The other cash crops, namely citrus fruit and plantain bananas, are showing clear signs of decline, not least because of the shortage of labour in this sector and the fact that there is little technical infrastructure to help mitigate that shortage. This labour problem is also encountered in rice cultivation, but thanks to technological progress a high degree of mechanization is possible.

The graph below gives an idea of the continuous increase

(*) Agricultural planning director, Ministry of Agriculture, Paramaribo.

Regional and intra-ACP cooperation can help improve the quantity and quality of rice yields, while evening out shortages and establishing reliable markets as regards trade. Guyana (below) is developing new, improved rice hybrids with FAO assistance.



in the importance of rice compared with other crops, in both absolute and relative terms.

It is above all in the west of the country, and particularly Nickerie district, that rice cultivation has really taken off. A major role here has undoubtedly been played by two large-scale semi-public undertakings, namely the Stichting Machinale Landbouw at Wageningen and the Stichting Experimentele Landbouwbedrijven at Prins Bernhardpolder (600 ha).

The first of these undertakings, covering 10 000 ha, was set up almost 30 years ago to settle a colony of Dutch farmers. That plan failed, but the operation continued as a rice project, and thanks to the permanently high quality of the management, this undertaking is today a fine example of a successful large-scale agricultural venture in the tropics.

Over the years, these concerns have built up a considerable amount of experience of the technical side of modern rice cultivation.

New techniques proven by these major undertakings have spread to and had a clearly beneficial effect on the small and medium-scale rice cultivation units in the surrounding area. New growing methods have rapidly been adopted, along with good tillage, optimum water resource management, the use of high grade rice varieties, the introduction of equipment for seeding and application of fertilizers and pesticides, mechanized harvesting, drying, etc. In many cases, the large units fulfil a supply function throughout the region, in other words they provide services by supplying seed and fertilizer, helping with the harvesting and purchasing the crop, etc. These factors, in combination with the rapidly adopted



FAO PHOTO - J. CIGANOVIC

Surinam's rice exports				
Destination	Parboiled (Cargo + Billed rice)	Cargo rice	Broken rice	Milled rice
Netherlands		51 975	4 287	9 664
France		6 937	586	574
Belgium			2 450	191
Italy		1 500		
Germany		2 791	306	700
Switzerland		1 500		
Guadeloupe		328	136	9 868
Martinique	591	126	530	3 555
Barbados				
French Guiana				1 693
Total	591	65 157	8 295	26 245

practice of growing a second annual rice crop, have led to a doubling of the area under rice—particularly in Nickerie district. At the present time, the area under rice is almost 62 000 ha, with an average crop of 4 t of paddy (unhusked rice) per hectare. Plans are ready for tripling the rice area over a 10-year period.

Small farms in decline

One of the most serious problems facing the government is the rapid decline in small-scale rice cultivation. In 1959 there were 13 500 small rice units (less than 20 ha) in the whole of Surinam, but 20 years later only 4 000 of these seem to have survived.



Rice is one of Surinam's main products. The mechanization of growing and harvesting is making rapid progress

Apart from the general tendency for the number of jobs in agriculture to drop—going down from 40% to 20% of the working population over the same period—there are clearly a number of physical factors that present a serious obstacle

to the modernization of small rice-growing units. These physical limitations include:

- the small size of the units and the fragmentation of the area under cultivation;
- the inaccessibility of the plots for modern agricultural machinery;
- the lack of adequate supplies for efficient water resource management;
- poor transport and port facilities.

With a particular view to the promotion of employment in agriculture and the creation of an independent and prosperous farming community, government policy for the immediate future is geared to the establishment of medium-sized family units (of approximately 20 ha) to work together in specific areas on a cooperative basis. Recent experiences with common farm supplies purchasing, processing and sales are definitely encouraging.

A further problem area for the government is the maintenance and upkeep of the infrastructure in the rice polders. In order to break out of the vicious circle of infrastructure neglect leading to lower production, lower incomes, further neglect and so on, the system of "waterschappen" (polder boards) has been introduced. Management of these bodies, which have their own legal basis, is in the hands of representatives of the local population, who in fulfilling this task have to attend as far as possible themselves to keeping the infrastructure in optimum condition so as to ensure efficient water resource management. Moreover, this system of "waterschappen" is proving an extremely satisfactory instrument for getting the farming community to participate and share the responsibility.

Important exports to Europe

Most of the paddy produced in Surinam is intended for export.

The table above shows total exports in 1979 of rice and rice products to the destinations listed (figures in tonnes):

It can be seen from the table that practically two-thirds of total rice exports consist of cargo rice (husked rice) to the

member states of the European Community, and the Community is also an important market for exports of broken and wholly milled rice. It is therefore quite clear that the European market is of vital importance for sales of Surinamese rice and rice products. In view of the major extension of the area under rice referred to earlier this market will retain its importance for the foreseeable future.

The levy question

Until it gained its independence in 1975, Surinam was one of the overseas countries and territories (OCT) and in 1976 became an ACP state. As such, it is covered by the Lomé Convention and in particular by the preferential arrangements as they affect its rice and rice products. Unfortunately, measures have been adopted to protect rice producers in the European Community under which a hefty levy has to be paid on imports of rice and rice products.

Admittedly, this levy is lower for the ACP states than for third countries proper, but none the less it has to be said that the above measures are clearly intended not only to protect Community rice producers but at the same time to protect the whole of the European rice-processing industry.

This is apparent from the fact that the levy on the end product (wholly milled rice) is no less than two and a half times higher than the levy on the semi-processed product (cargo rice). As a result it is impossible for a developing country like Surinam to export large quantities of the end product to the European market. Looked at closely, these levy measures to protect the European industry are definitely not in keeping with the spirit of the — now renewed — Lomé Convention, which stipulates that special arrangements should be made for imports of products from the ACP states with the objective of contributing to the social and economic advancement of those developing countries while at the same time stimulating trade cooperation.

The present system makes it necessary to export semi-processed products. As a result, a proportion of the added value that would be generated by processing to the end-product stage is lost to the developing country. Both in order to promote permanent employment and to boost industrial development through the use of the by-products of rice-processing, we would plead very forcibly for a radical overhaul of the levy system at present in force. The main

by-products are bran and rice polish. These are an essential ingredient of cattle fodder, and their addition has a direct influence on the quality of the local cattle. If the European levy measures were such that it was economically justified to process in Surinam all the paddy produced for export into the end product (wholly milled rice), this would at the same time end the structural shortage of bran and rice polish for the stock farmers. The uncertainty as regards the supply of this product — the supplies available for purchase being far below the demand — is without doubt hampering the development of stock-farming, which is seen as very necessary.

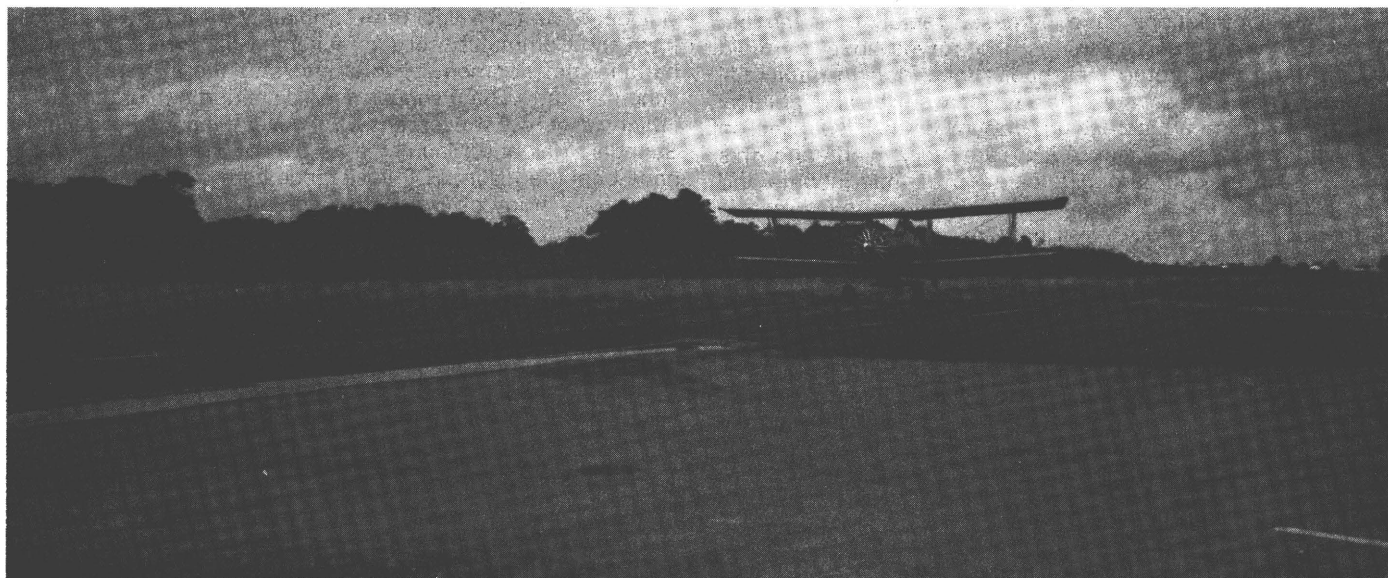
In addition to the higher levy on milled rice there are also a number of other restrictive measures that can hardly be said to favour trade cooperation with the Community. These include the restrictions on the validity of the reduced levies; these should disappear so that imports of Surinamese rice can benefit unrestrictedly from the reduced levies. In addition, the possibility should be introduced for imports of Surinamese rice of fixing the reduced levies for three months, as can already be done for third-country rice.

The Surinamese government is convinced that cooperation with the European Community can be taken much further, particularly with regard to the promotion of ACP exports. For the time being, the ACP states will continue to depend on Europe as a market for their exports. In the past, Surinamese exporters have made considerable efforts to open up markets for their rice in African ACP countries, but without success. This can be blamed partly on the non-existence of direct transport services to those areas and partly on the fact that the USA can sell poorer quality rice to those markets at relatively low prices.

To sum up, it can be said that the further development of rice cultivation in Surinam will hinge on the country's rice selling readily on the European market in line with the essential spirit of cooperation embodied in the Lomé Convention.

This cooperation will have lasting effects on the agricultural and economic development of Surinam. The fact that the European Community understands its importance is shown by the fact that, when Lomé II was signed, it was expressly agreed to carry out a joint investigation of the problem of the marketing and sale of Surinamese rice. ○ G.D.H.

Even small farmers use light aircraft like this for sowing as well as spreading insecticide and fertilizer



Community aid for rice production

by Robert GRÉGOIRE (*)

Many of the ACP countries associated with the EEC have grown rice as a food crop for many years. There was mangrove rice along the coast of West Africa, Senegal and Nigeria, there was mountain rice in all the very rainy mountain areas, on the east coast of Madagascar and in Guinea and Liberia, for example, and there was rice-growing on irrigated terraces on the high plateaux of Madagascar.

This rice was almost always consumed by the farmer or only marketed locally. The colonial powers did little to help trade (the one exception, the Office du Niger in Mali, was in fact primarily concerned with cotton) and the situation continued into the early years of independence in the ACP countries.

Yet for half a century, rice had figured increasingly large in the diet, especially in the towns and among workers on the big plantations. The low cost of broken and even ordinary rice meant it could be imported from the countries of Asia, while the farmers were being asked to spend an increasing amount of time on industrial export crops (groundnuts, cotton, bananas and so on) which were the source of raw materials for the large food industry in the industrialized consumer countries.

So, until the 1970s, a considerable effort was put into developing rice consumption in the ACP group solely for commercial reasons and very little was done to encourage local production. Most people felt that the world economic situation was justification for this approach, although one or two voices of authority warned against the danger of relying on imports for a nation's staple food, particularly since this led to a decline in interest in traditional food crops such as millet, sorghum, manioc and so on.

Between 1970 and 1975, two phenomena combined to change the situation and their effects led the industrial powers of Europe and the ACP countries to revise their position on the food problem, to which rice was a partial solution. The first was the drought in the Sahel and the second was the surge in world food prices, particularly of rice, following the Israeli-Arab conflict of 1973.

The ACP populations have increased rapidly over the last 10 or 20 years (particularly in the towns, due to rapid urbanization) and altered their habits, abandoning traditional crops for rice. These countries have a social and political obligation to buy an increasing amount of their supplies on the world market, where prices are very high, and this swallows up an ever-larger percentage of their income and their international aid, to the detriment of investments. Furthermore, there could well be a shortage in the coming years.

So foreign aid sources and ACP countries alike now concentrate on food strategy, self-sufficiency and price policies that will help food crops. Rice, which has gradually replaced most native staples in the diet of the ruling classes and the urban populations, obviously has a place here.

This then, briefly, is the context in which the rice schemes run under the various ACP-EEC association agreements (Yaoundé II and Lomé I and II) are being organized.

Community (EDF) rice schemes

The aid pattern

Between 1958 and 1979, Community aid to agro-industry, including the paddy-to-rice milling process, amounted to more than 80 million EUA (round figures), divided as follows:

1st EDF	10.7 million EUA
2nd EDF	6.9 million EUA
3rd EDF	38.6 million EUA
4th EDF	24.0 million EUA (up to 31 December 1979).

Alongside this, aid went to schemes in which rice played a prominent part but which were intended to provide the basics for a given country. One example of this was the operation on the high plateaux of Madagascar. Aid also went to more varied schemes, in Imbo in Burundi, for example, where rice was only one aspect of the problem. More than 83 million EUA were invested here:

1st EDF	14.6 million EUA
2nd EDF	11.8 million EUA
3rd EDF	24.7 million EUA
4th EDF	32.0 million EUA (up to 31 December 1979).

So total financing was up around the 163 million EUA mark, something like 2.7% of the 5 941 million EUA of the first four EDFs.

These figures show that Community aid made a modest contribution to helping the rice industry over the period and that there was a clear upward trend over the last two conventions. In addition to this, there was aid for production from the 2nd EDF, but the figure for it was not sufficiently precise for it to be included in our calculations.

Most aid for water schemes

An analysis of the documents on the projects financed shows that most of the money went on engineering works to get greater control of water for agricultural purposes. This is to be expected in the early stages because proper water control is a prerequisite of lowland rice-growing. Financially speaking, engineering costs made up more than 80% of the investments and very little was left over for crop development—on which greater production, the ultimate aim, depends. The 20% in question here was spent on supplies of input, the socio-economic environment, back-up services and various studies.

Fifteen ACP countries (including Madagascar, Burundi, Cameroon, Niger, Mali, Upper Volta, Ivory Coast, Senegal, Guinea, Mauritania and the Gambia) used some of their aid from the Community for rice schemes that were part of the national development programme and there were regional schemes too. The Senegal river development organization, which is partly concerned with developing rice-growing in Senegal, Mali and Mauritania, is one of the organizations to have benefited from EDF assistance here. Aid has also been given for a study of forecasting rice production by teledetection in the Niger valley, with a view to making optimum use of the river (Mali and Guinea are involved here) and for WARDA to investigate various poorly understood socio-economic aspects of floating and mangrove rice production (this concerns all the countries of West Africa). Financing is usually in the form of grants, the only exception being where the scheme is an industrial one (a rice mill, for example), in which case a special loan or an ordinary EIB loan is used.

Water engineering — the techniques

The techniques used here are suited to local conditions as far as possible and therefore tend to be very varied. Take the following examples:

(*) Directorate-general for development, EEC Commission.



Rice harvesting in Liberia, West Africa — a region where the Community has intensively intervened in rice production

— On the high plateaux of Madagascar, where there is a dense population that is well-versed in the techniques of rice-growing, the operation is intended to improve water supplies by means of small-scale engineering schemes involving peasant labour. The cost per hectare is low (around 100 EUA) and a basic unit of a few dozen hectares is usual.

— However, in countries where the rainfall is unreliable and the population sparse, major water engineering schemes are carried out by commercial firms. In this case, gravity methods are used to obtain water from the river (Samangoky, for example) or pumps are used to supply the paddies (as in the Nianga and Gorgol developments on the Senegal river, in Senegal and Mauritania, in the Toula development in Niger and at San in Mali). Where the river is good enough, two harvests and very high yields of 6-10 t per ha can be obtained with pumping methods, but the costs of installation per hectare are considerable, at 5-10 000 EUA. The basic unit in operations of this kind of development is controlled submersion, where the aim is to improve on the annual flow of a river in the flood plain at high water. This is the case of the Maroway scheme in Madagascar on the Betsiboka, the Segou rice scheme in Mali and the Kankan development in Guinea. Obviously only one harvest per year is possible here and, in the absence of precise details about the area to be covered, several varieties of rice have to be used simultaneously. However, the cost of development per ha is reasonable (1000-2500 EUA) and yields of between 2 and 3 t per ha can be obtained.

— On the banks of the Senegal, where it is hoped to get the development scheme taken over soon by the local peasant farmers, the small village plot formula, with areas of between 10 and 30 ha, is used alongside the development schemes mentioned above. Pumps are used, so there can be several harvests per year, but most of the improvements are carried out by the farmers themselves and developed gradually over several seasons. Traditionally, these people are not rice growers, but they are aware of the agricultural value of water as they used to grow crops on seasonally flooded land. Developments of this type call for four or five times

less investment than similar schemes carried out by firms over larger (1000-2000 EUA per ha). The costs of maintenance are small and the yields, at 3-4 t per ha per season, are good.

— In the backwaters that cover the Sudan climatic zone, where rice-growing is entirely in the hands of the women, a fairly primitive method, largely dependent on river water, is used. There are small patches of low-lying land, geographically very dispersed and watered to a certain extent by rain and sporadic rivers, and the idea is to improve supplies by building small dams or sills to ensure a wider and more regular spread of water and, in the lowest-lying areas, to improve drainage and avoid having excess water for too long a period. Then a series of small dykes ensures that all available water is properly spread. The results are modest. Average yields are 1.5-2 t per ha and there is only one crop per year, but the costs of installation per ha (less than 1000 EUA) and maintenance are reasonable and it is easy to get the peasants to take the schemes over themselves. This sort of approach has been used in upper Ivory Coast and in the Sikasso-Bougouni region in Mali.

Tests with mangrove rice using polders in Basse Casamance and Senegal have not been successful, largely because there was not enough fresh water to wash the salt from the land that had been developed. The peasant farmers were left to use their traditional methods, as their flexibility was more suitable for the variety and complexity of the ecological conditions.

All these schemes are aimed at one thing mainly, rice, and they tend to isolate it from its local socio-economic context to the maximum. But alongside them, there have been successful development operations over restricted geographical areas which have tried to provide a range of answers to the overall development problem. In these cases, rice is only one factor. One example of this is the Imbo scheme in Burundi, where 1315 ha of a total developed area of 3760 ha have been planted with rice. Another is the Andapa (Madagascar) scheme, where some 4000 ha of the improved valley land have been given over to rice.

Overall results and critical analysis

A total of 110 000 ha has been developed for rice-growing with EDF aid. Two-thirds of it is in Madagascar, a quarter in Mali and the rest spread in lots of about 1000 ha over several countries.

It should enable an extra 200 000 t of paddy rice to be produced. But will it? It seems likely that the real figure will be below the 100 000 t mark, because of a smaller increase in yield than anticipated and, more particularly, because less of the developed area is being used.

The main reasons for this are that:

- it takes several years to make ordinary land suitable for producing high rice yields;
- it takes even longer to get farmers who have only just taken up rice-growing, usually via decisions in which they were not involved, to develop the required techniques and attitudes to cope with the climate, which tends to be the biggest obstacle to rice production;
- lastly, if production is to develop normally, in addition to good land, good plant stock and interested farmers there must be the right technico-economic climate, and this is rare in the ACP countries at present. Communications are long and difficult, any after-sales service is poor, some of the farm implements are unsuitable, there is inadequate agricultural credit, the official paddy buying prices provide no incentive, imported input is very expensive and there tend to be too few supervisory staff of a good enough level to handle such a big job. So the various countries are trying to do something about this by setting up management and support structures. But they are often cumbersome because they attempt to answer too many questions at once, they are not decentralized enough and the decision-making centres are too far from the places where rice is grown because the administrative areas are too large.

Furthermore, the slow rate at which the improved land is actually put to use, combined with poor paddy prices (which means that a large part of production is lost to the parallel market, which is always more remunerative), has a very negative effect on the finances of the management organizations, which are thus unable to ensure basic maintenance of the new hydro-agricultural infrastructure. The production apparatus deteriorates before it has become fully effective. This is particularly true when the level of technology introduced is higher — if, for example, there are huge pumping stations for irrigation (Nianga in Senegal) or major canals involving large-scale earth-moving equipment (Farako in Mali).

So faced with all this, what can the member states and the ACP group, the partners in the Lomé Convention, do to push up rice production and make best use of the money that the associated countries hope to channel into it?

It is impossible to come up with an answer to all the many problems of rice production, in the medium term at least, and so it is essential to concentrate on one or two points that have emerged as particularly important in the analysis of the past and present situation.

1. The running-in period of the farmer-turned-rice-grower must be kept as short as possible and this means using the simplest of irrigation techniques, involving gravity rather than pumps, for example, and, most important, making the improved areas similar in size to those the farmer is used to — i.e. comparable to the standard village plot or the land of a group of villages at most, somewhere between a few dozen and a hundred hectares. And the developer should always remember that, for some years to come, irrigated crops will have to fit in with crops that are rainfed or grown on seasonally flooded land, and that this will put constraints on time and labour.

Nor should it be forgotten that the peasant farmer should

get land as near the present village as possible and not be forced to move further afield, even if the technical solutions are more difficult to apply. All this should ensure that the weight and geographical impact of state management structures are reduced, as the farmers will find it easier to take over responsibility for some of the problems posed by methods involving irrigation methods. This in turn should enable the organizations to concentrate on one key sector, for which they must always be responsible: maintenance of the major installations that make up the basic infrastructure.

2. During the teething period for both the farmer and the installations, Community aid has to be concurrent with new investments and major maintenance work on installations that have already been built. This period will probably last 10 years at least.



Floating rice cultivation in Mali

3. Mechanization and motorization are often pushed by the management organizations in the hopes of obtaining better production faster, but they do not always do this, because the equipment involved has usually been designed in the industrialized countries and is unsuitable for the developing countries. For example, there is no reasonable equipment for harvesting between the sickle and the combine harvester and there is no proper equipment for draft tillage. A simple, motorized (or, even better, animal-drawn) piece of equipment and hand or mechanized installations to handle large quantities of straw have to be devised.

4. In order to make it easier to mobilize the peasant labour forces to carry out the improvements, Community aid should combine investment credits and food aid for the populations concerned.

5. When studies are being run with a view to agricultural development, much greater emphasis has to be laid on the recipient, the peasant farmer, than in the past.

6. Lastly, it is important to guard against the idea that rice is the only answer to the ACP food problem. The promotion of this crop should be part of a broader-based food policy that includes other cereals and tubers. What must be set against the two very positive factors — very high productivity and sound protection of the soil — are the high investment costs per hectare, excessive water consumption and restrictions on available land, which will become more severe towards the Sahel. ○ R.G.

EEC emergency aid decisions in 1980⁽¹⁾

Last year the Community helped many developing countries to face disasters, 59 emergency schemes having been decided for ACP countries (article 59 of the Lomé Convention) and third countries (article 950 of the budget) for a total sum of 98 million EUA (2).

Aid for the ACP countries

The ACP countries received 35 million EUA in emergency aid in 1980, 10 million EUA more than in 1979.

This increase was largely due to the increasingly acute problems of refugees in Africa, something which has led the countries concerned to ask the UNHCR to organize a conference on the subject. This meeting will be in Geneva on 9 and 10 April 1981. As it happens, 20 or so of the 35 million EUA have been earmarked for people in this category; the rest has gone to victims of drought (8 million EUA) and of hurricanes (5 million EUA).

In most cases, emergency aid is implemented rapidly. The average time between application for and arrival of the products is 1.5 months overall and 15 days for top priority aid. It takes about a week after arrival for the first products to be distributed and about three months for the whole of the distribution to be complete.

In the case of St Lucia, the first aid to arrive after Hurricane Allen had struck arrived seven days after it was applied for and just 10 days after the hurricane. When aid was decided for Uganda after the drought in Karamoja, the food arrived 12 days after the country requested help.

Aid to third countries

Third countries got 63 million EUA. The amount of the aid allocated under article 950 of the 1980 budget was

increased by schemes to help the victims of events in Cambodia (40 million EUA) and the rest went to Afghan refugees in Pakistan (10 million EUA), repatriated refugees in Zimbabwe (9 million EUA) and to victims of the El Asnam earthquake in Algeria (2 million EUA).

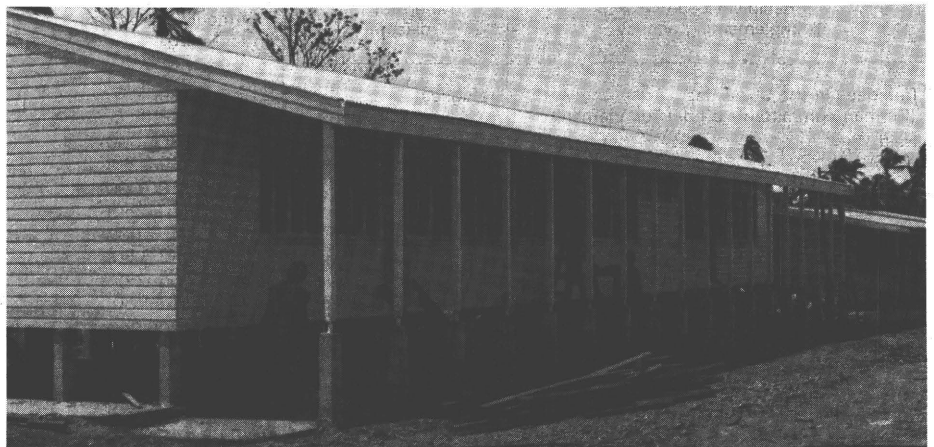
Priority emergency aid was channelled in much the same time as it took in the ACP countries—basic requirements were sent to the victims in El Asnam three days after the earthquake.

For all these positive results, the Commission feels that the system of Community aid could still be improved. The Community did not do all it might

have done on a number of occasions recently because it did not have a clear assessment of the situation, of needs or of the capacity to absorb and transport aid. The Commission is attempting to bridge this gap by looking into the possibility of setting up Community assessment teams of experts in public health, nutrition, logistics, agriculture, herding, water engineering and public works who would go out, where need be, to make a rapid analysis of the situation and perhaps implement aid with the help of additional staff. Obviously these teams should not duplicate the work of international teams. It would be a good idea if they included independent experts appointed by the member states. Action programmes could thus be drawn up and this would also be likely to improve the coordination procedures between the Community and its member states and, ultimately, the effectiveness of Community and bilateral aid.



Thousands of buildings such as this school were destroyed by hurricane "Wally"



The same school under reconstruction in Fiji with Community help

(1) A first list of emergency aid (until end June 1980) appeared in the *Courier* n° 63 (September-October 1980).

(2) Some of these schemes were implemented by several agencies. The second slice of emergency aid (20 million EUA) for the victims of events in Cambodia involved the conclusion of 14 agreements with a number of aid organizations. All in all, the 59 emergency aid schemes involved 92 agreements.

Article 59 of the Lomé Convention

Recipient country & implementing agency	Nature of the disaster	<i>Decisions</i> Amounts & dates (EUA)	Date agreements signed	<i>Commitments</i> (EUA)	<i>Payments</i> (EUA)
Ethiopia (UNICEF)	drought	2 000 000 (*) (16.7.80)	22.7.80	2 000 000	2 000 000
Cameroon (UNHCR)	refugees from Chad	2 000 000 (*) (22.7.80)	30.7.80	2 000 000	2 000 000
Fiji	Hurricanes Tia+Wally	700 000 (16.7.80)	20.8.80	700 000	700 000
Uganda (MSF/AICF) (1)	drought	200 000 (*) (8.8.80)	12.8.80	200 000	200 000
Somalia (UNHCR)	refugees	5 000 000 (*) (8.8.80)	6.9.80	5 000 000	2 500 000
St Lucia (delegation)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (*) (18.8.80)	22.8.80	300 000	300 000
Jamaica (government)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (25.8.80)	12.9.80	6 540	
Barbados (delegation)	hurricane Allen	50 000 (*) (5.9.80)	30.9.80	50 000	50 000
Dominica (delegation)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (*) (5.9.80)	30.9.80	300 000	300 000
St Vincent (delegation)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (*) (5.9.80)	30.9.80	300 000	300 000
St Lucia (delegation)	hurricane Allen	700 000 (*) (30.9.80)	2.10.80	700 000	700 000
St Vincent (delegation)	hurricane Allen	200 000 (*) (30.9.80)	2.10.80	200 000	200 000
Dominica (delegation)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (*) (30.9.80)	2.10.80	300 000	300 000
Kenya	drought	1 200 000 (1.10.80)	5.11.80	533 380	343 000
Grenada	hurricane Allen	150 000 (15.10.80)	6.11.80	—	—
Djibouti (UNHCR)	refugees	1 000 000 (*) (12.11.80)	24.11.80	1 000 000	1 000 000
Central African Rep. (delegation)	famine	150 000 (*) (20.11.80)	27.11.80	150 000	150 000
West Africa (I.E.O.) (2)	cattle plague	1 000 000 (*) (24.11.80)	28.11.80	1 000 000	1 000 000
Comoros (delegation)	torrential rains	300 000 (*) (16.12.80)			
Sudan (UNHCR)	drought	300 000 (*) (22.12.80)	29.12.80	300 000	
Sudan (Caritas, Germany)	drought	80 000 (*) (22.12.80)	30.12.80	80 000	
Uganda (government)	drought	2 000 000 (23.12.80)	31.12.80		

(1) Action Internationale Contre la Fam.
(2) International Epizootic Office.
(*) Grant.

Article 950, 1980 budget

Recipient country & implementing agency	Nature of the disaster	<i>Decisions</i> Amounts & dates (EUA)	Date agreements signed	<i>Commitments</i> (EUA)	<i>Payments</i> (EUA)
Refugees in the China Sea (German committee - a boat for Vietnam)	refugees	200 000 (8.8.80)	11.8.80	200 000	200 000
Haiti (CRS)	hurricane Allen	300 000 (20.8.80)	21.8.80	300 000	300 000
Haiti (ILRC)	hurricane Allen	100 000 (20.8.80)	22.8.80	100 000	100 000
Nepal (UNDRO)	earthquake	150 000 (9.9.80)	11.9.80	150 000	150 000
Algeria (government)	earthquake	1 000 000 (17.11.80)	30.11.80		
Victims of events in Cambodia		20 000 000 (4.12.80)			
Montserrat (delegation)	hurricane Allen	150 000 (8.12.80)	23.12.80	150 000	
Refugees (El Salvador, Honduras) (UNHCR)		250 000 (18.12.80)	23.12.80	250 000	
Zimbabwe (UNHCR)	refugees	1 000 000 (23.12.80)	23.12.80	1 000 000	

Micro-projects in Kenya

by Victoria BRITAIN (*)

Kenya has proved a highly successful venue for the EEC's micro-projects programme, and nearly 50 projects have been financed since the scheme began three years ago. The success rate has been high partly because of the country's efficient provincial administration, and partly because micro-projects dovetail in with Kenya's existing "harambee" philosophy, whereby local communities have self-help projects on the go all the time.

"Harambee" was the brain child and personal motto of the late President Jomo Kenyatta, and harambee fundraising meetings have become an important source of development revenue for rural communities. The rich and successful sons of those communities use "harambee" as their way of channelling money back to the grass roots.

The EEC has contributed to small dispensaries, irrigation projects, secondary schools' dormitories and laboratories, technical training centres and co-operatives all over Kenya.

For instance in the remote desert-like northwest of the country — Turkana — there is just one girls' secondary school. (The nearest girls' secondary school is 380 km away). The local people have built several buildings such as dormitories and classroom blocks, with the inspiration and help of the catholic missionaries in the area who provide most of the teachers for the school. But the capital costs of water pumps and storage tanks are quite beyond their scope. The teachers also wanted help to provide science equipment for the girls in this remote school among the camels and goats of the desert. The academic results achieved in all other subjects have been among the best in Kenya and the nuns wanted a small laboratory for simple science teaching to extend the range of work the girls could do. Under the EEC micro-projects programme the school's

facilities were able to be substantially upgraded in one stroke.

Kenya's arid lands make up about 80 per cent of the country's surface. The population is very much smaller than in the fertile, densely populated west, centre and coastal strip, and facilities and infrastructure of all kinds have lagged badly behind. But the combination, as in the Turkana girls' school, of missionary management and manpower with an injection of EEC money can produce a dramatic change in an area's facilities within months.

Similarly, the effect of the EEC grant to another harambee school — Kambaa Technical School near Nyandarura in a new settlement area — will be to double the number of pupils and to take 80 boarders who can come from even more remote places than the school

itself, situated on the top of a hill up a long winding track.

Dozens of bright-faced children wait, usually barefoot, for the foreign visitors who they clearly see as creatures from another world who can change a child's destiny by upgrading their school. The hours of patient work that some of these school committees have put in doing things like planting small flower gardens and painting woodwork round the windows, which are wire mesh with no glass, are a clear pledge to a donor that his money will be cared for. In their grateful acceptance speeches headmasters spell out the pledge. One recently, after his thanks, told the solemn-looking children: "this money, you know, these men do not bring it from heaven, it comes from working men and women in Europe who save and pay taxes so that your school can have a dining room". There was incredulity on the small faces, but for some of them it was perhaps the birth of a series of a new ideas about Europeans. The school was on a site where their parents had seen one European family own all the land in view and seem, as the settlers here were, creatures from another planet to the ordinary working man.

Such secondary schools, and particularly technical secondary schools, are



Inauguration of the Bujumba Secondary School, a "Harambee" realization with EEC participation within the framework of micro-projects. Klaus Meyer, director general for development watches, with interest, students demonstrating the use of laboratory instruments

(*) Correspondent of *The Guardian* in Nairobi.

one of the EEC's favourite projects in the arid and semi-arid areas. Outside the arid areas the EEC's priorities are turning more to ways of improving production to help Kenya meet her increasing problem of feeding her people. Agricultural cooperatives, irrigation schemes, improved seeds and fisheries will be among the micro-projects financed in the next year in fertile central Kenya.

The criteria for choosing a project include the local people's proved involvement by their having already put up one quarter of the project, and the central government's readiness to supply another quarter (usually by way of skilled manpower). The EEC will then give approximately 75 000 units of account to the project with the proviso that it is spent within the year. The EEC contribution usually means that the project can be completed 15 or 20 years ahead of its planners' dreams.

The choosing of micro-projects is done by the Ministry of Economic Planning and Development in Nairobi after the regional administration has forwarded suitable projects for consideration. This channel avoids the possible use of EEC projects by ambitious local politicians carrying favour with their constituents. A fair geographical spread has so far been achieved by the ministry and the expectation is that each of Kenya's 41 districts will get a micro-project financed every two years.

Frequent visits to projects by EEC and Kenyan government staff have kept all but a tiny handful of projects from failing, either because of technical faults in the planning or the inexperience of the committee handling the implementation of the project. The injection of the EEC funds does make such a big difference on the ground that some committees in remote areas with little infrastructure could easily be overwhelmed by the organization necessary.

Micro-projects began as an experiment under Lomé 1 (1975-80) and Kenya was one of 34 ACP states where the programme started. The total value of micro-projects during this period (including local and government participation) was 41 million EUA, of which the EEC's share was 19 million EUA. Two thousand micro-projects have been financed, including 425 water projects, 182 feeder roads, 706 social projects and 717 agricultural development schemes. Micro-projects were a response to donors beginning to worry about the big aid projects which became white elephants or at

best seemed to aid only the urban elites of Third World countries. Micro-projects have proved to be a way of getting aid directly to the grassroots. More important still, they are plugging

gaps in the local infrastructure which have been identified by the local people themselves years before they might get onto a plan and into the budget of the central bureaucracy. ○ V.B.



AFRICA/AFIX - NAIROBI

Klaus Meyer gets down to work at the inauguration

FURTHER READING

The EDF gets into an encyclopedia...

Almost as soon as Lomé II entered into force, Presses Universitaires de France had the very good idea of bringing out a volume in their *Que sais-je?* which should interest *Courier* readers. It is on the European development Fund.

The *Que sais-je?* series amounts to an encyclopedia. It already contains a number of titles on different aspects of European unification and monographs on several of the ACP states, so it seems reasonable that, after more than 20 years of privileged relations between the EEC and the ACP group, there should be a book, both a review and a summary of the EDF, to tell the layman about the 1001 facets of the main instrument of financial and technical cooperation between the Community and its partners.

Written by two Commission officials, F. Baron (information) and G. Vernier (management), it is by no means the detached account of the technocrat but has a didactic purpose.

It is a straightforward yet comprehensive work, setting out details on structures, aid and procedures. I was particularly interested in the historical foreword which brought out the role

and importance of the EDF in ACP-EEC cooperation as a whole. And I also noted a number of major points which seem to me to characterize the EDF particularly well — its autonomy within the Community budget, the originality of the system of management and its great faculty of adaptation to changing demands. On this last point, the chapters on methods of financing, sectors of aid and procedures are most informative.

The many historical, legal, administrative, financial and economic aspects discussed make the work a useful source of information and food for thought for all those interested in development problems. Academics, students or businessmen, they will be glad to see EDF operations demystified and to my mind this 128-page book is worth many an "instruction manual"! ○

André AUCLERT
Director, EEC Commission

Le Fonds Européen de développement — Frédéric BARON et Gérard VERNIER — Collection «Que sais-je?», PUF, Paris, n° 1914.

The EDF Committee in Africa

The Commission organized an information visit for members of the EDF Committee from 18 November to 3 December 1980 to a number of ACP countries so that they could see the conditions under which the projects which they have to evaluate are prepared and executed.

It was the sixth journey by members of the EDF Committee since 1967. Since then all former associated states (Yaoundé conventions) have been visited and a number of English-speaking ACP countries.

The latest visit involved two groups of about 20 people each, one of which visited the Gambia, Guinea and Sierra Leone, and the second Tanzania and Zambia. Both visits were successfully carried out, well received by the national authorities involved, and the members of the committee were satisfied with the projects visited and with the contacts with government circles.

One of the members of the committee, Salvatore Pappalardo, who visited West Africa, sent the *Courier* his impressions of the voyage:

The human element of cooperation is essential

by Salvatore PAPPALARDO (*)

"Abaraka Nterimaalu", "Teryaa" — thank you for your friendship, friendship — these are only two of the expressions in Mandinka, one of the many languages of Africa, which still ring in my ears more than a month after coming home from a long trip to Sierra Leone, Gambia and the Republic of Guinea as representative of Italy on the European Development Fund Committee.

My notes contain the record of a working visit, with trips to inspect health facilities, industrial and agricultural schemes, schools and infrastructure projects. To be strictly objective ought to confine my account of our visit to this side of things, but a mere recital of facts and figures inevitably makes dry reading, and I was anxious to do the fullest justice to the human impact and significance of an experience of this kind.

This time our visit coincided almost exactly with the expiry of the first Lomé Convention just as an earlier trip, in 1975, had marked its entry into force, and with it the start of operations under the fourth European Development Fund.

Now, according to EDF officials, nine-tenths of the money has been committed and half of it actually disbursed. A breakdown of the different projects — only provisional at this stage, of course, since changes of plan are still possible — shows that about 49.7% of total EDF resources has gone to finance productive developments (in the rural sector, industry or

tourism), while 30.1% has been used for economic infrastructure schemes (mainly in transport and telecommunications), 18.5% for social development (teaching and training, living conditions in general, health), and 1.7% for trade promotion.

What this means in practical terms is: rural development schemes covering a total of over a million hectares (notably operations carried out within the framework of "integrated rural development projects"); around 4 500 km of asphalted roads now being built; 68 000 hectares brought under irrigation; about 700 new, fully-equipped schools, from primary to university level; 12 new hospitals, provi-

ding at least 2000 beds in all, plus 42 health centres, eight maternity centre and 15 mother-and-infant clinics.

In addition to all this there are the microprojects which, with regional cooperation schemes, were one of the major innovations of Lomé I. Around 60 programmes of this nature have been financed, in 34 countries, and they have made it possible to launch over 2000 operations altogether (worth around 41 million EUA) in which both grassroots communities and the national authorities of the country concerned have been involved. For the sake of completeness I should also mention here emergency aid operations which have been financed from a special fund, and Stabex payments.

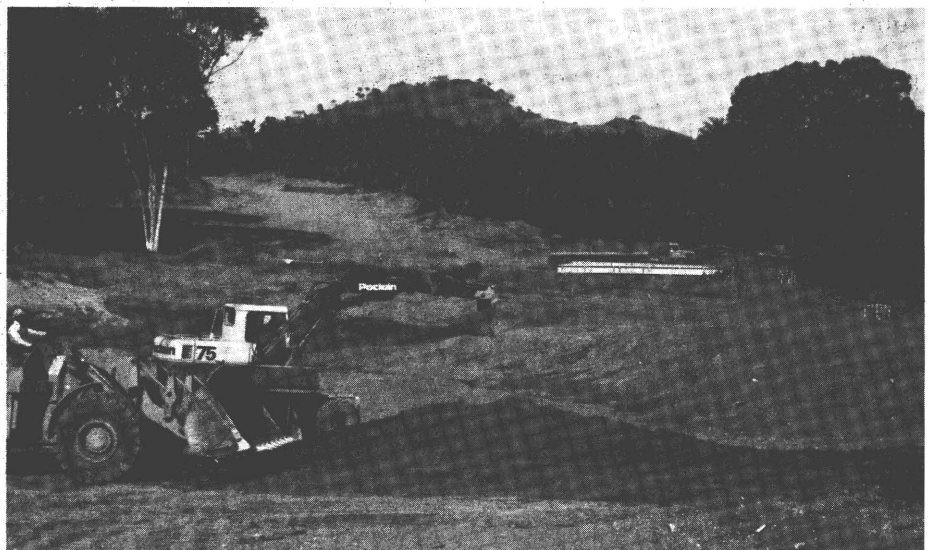
But that visit brought home even to a bureaucrat certain things, not technical strengths but human ones, which will undoubtedly play their part in future operations.

Blinded by the technological marvels around us, we citizens of the industrialized world sometimes lose sight of "old-fashioned" values which the simplicity and spontaneity of the people of Africa happily still reflect.

I felt I could read the future clearly in the present all around me: surely that overflowing enthusiasm and manifest determination will be sustained in the years to come. Undoubtedly, many things must be changed, people must adapt, it is on the experience of the past and present that a new, better future can be built.

That future will be shaped by cooperation and mutual interest, for I am convinced that the Community and the ACP states will continue together amicably down the new path they have traced out for their economic relations in the late twentieth century.

○ S.P.



The construction of the Makeni-Kabala road was one of the many EDF projects visited by the members of the committee

(*) Director at the Italian Ministry of External Trade.

ADEAC arts programme in Paris

"Africa open to the world"

ADEAC (1) is a Paris-based organization which promotes cultural exchanges with Africa. With diversity as the theme, ADEAC's second programme — "Africa open to the world" — was held from 3-14 December, bringing together African artists and artists of African origin now living in France, those who are faithful to their own traditions yet open to other cultures.

From classical music to jazz

On 3-6 December, ADEAC put on four concerts in the Petit Forum theatre and Parisian audiences were able to hear African music of yesterday and today. There were performances of traditional African music, jazz from the Caribbean, classical music and poetry, percussion players and more.

On Wednesday 3 December, Lamine Konte, a latter-day minstrel, sang traditional airs and Negro-African poetry to kora (the 21-string African harp) and guitar accompaniment, with balafon and djimbe backing.

On Thursday 4 December, three performers brought three different faces of Africa to the Parisian stage. Francis Bebey, the Cameroonian guitarist and poet, played his own compositions (guitar solos, poetry and songs) with new sounds and rhythms, using the instrument to produce both melodies and percussion. Geoffrey Orymea, the Ugandan author and composer, sang and played pieces for the flute, sanza and guitar from his very intimist repertoire. And Martin Saint-Pierre, the extraordinary Argentinian percussionist, who gets his visionary and fascinating inspiration from African sources, wound up the evening.

(1) ADEAC (Association pour le Développement des Echanges Artistiques et Culturelles — Association for the development of artistic and cultural exchanges), 101 bvd. Raspail, 75006 Paris, France.

We are grateful to Jean-Pierre Prévost, ADEAC secretary-general, and B. Ouffartigue for supplying this article.

On Friday 5, West Indian musicians with Henri Guedon put on a show of original pieces and the Kominikasion band (piano, drums, bass and trombone) played exciting Caribbean jazz, with the traditional rhythms of the béguine and the belair.

To wind up, Charles Ewanje and Kapia, guitarists from Cameroon and Zaire, both with a broad repertoire of jazz and classical numbers, played on Saturday 6 December and Bonga, a musician and singer from Angola, was hailed by an enthusiastic audience as he performed music reminiscent of Brazilian styles.

Drama and dance from Africa and Japan

In the second phase of the programme, on 9-14 December, ADEAC presented a programme of dance and

drama at the Théâtre Artistique Athévains.

On 9 December, there was a play-reading of the *Conscience du Tracteur*, by Sony Lab Ou Tansi, the Congolese playwright.

On 10 and 11 December, Elsa Wollia-ton, the Kenyan dancer, performed *Rituel II*, based on traditional rites and ceremonies and reflecting the essence of African culture, and *Ouverture*, a contemporary African-inspired piece with djimbe, flute and percussion accompaniment.

On 12 December, the Trafic Danse group presented *Hesitation Corridor*, a series of eight tableaux choreographed by E. Wood.

On 13 December, Elsa Wollia-ton and H. Yano put on *Rivière Sumida/Folie*, a combination of African and Japanese elements.



Anne Nordmann

The purity and energy of the African tradition, caught by the camera during the ADEAC programme



Traditional African dances allowed a European audience to forget the winter for an hour or two in Paris. Below, guitarist and song-writer Francis Bébéy of Cameroon, whose repertoire is an original fusion of different cultural inspirations

And on the last night, on December 14, the Kodja ballet put on traditional dancing (rituals, war, initiation, masks, etc.) from central and western Africa.

*
* *

To conclude then, it is clear that ADEAC achieved what is set out to do with this African session. The aim was to:

- get African culture known in France and thereby justify its policy of cooperation by helping people discover the countries of Africa in a positive manner;
- respond to the French public's desire to find out about African culture.

The warm welcome from the audiences and the press is an encouragement to further efforts and we hope to present more African shows in the not-too-distant future. ○



A. HUYBRECHTS, V.Y. HUDIMBE, L. PETERS, J. VANDERLINDEN, D. VAN DER STEEN & B. VERHAEGEN — **Du Congo au Zaïre 1960-1980: essai de bilan** (From the Congo to Zaïre: an outline) — Brussels, CRISP — 420 pages — BF 800 — 1980

Anyone interested, disquieted or even astounded by the way Zaïre has developed will get something out of this important book. It is important because it deals with the period from 1960 to 1980 and, in economics, in particular, only a long period can reveal fundamental trends. It is important because of the variety of subjects it covers—geography, sociology, politics, economics and culture—in a revealing, interdisciplinary approach. And it is important because of the authors' completely independent outlook. All too often, publications on Zaïre are the work of supporters or detractors of the regime, but these authors have a scientific approach and their analysis is impartial and unbiased.

The first part, although interesting, is perhaps the least useful. Certainly the physical environment has an undeniable effect on people, but was it any different in 1960-1980 than in any other period?

The sociological analysis is more pertinent and it could usefully have been longer. The close analysis of the rural environment and the comparative study of the new bourgeoisie (top officials, businessmen, graduates, technocrats and soldiers) are particularly good.

The political account of the two republics (1960-1965 and 1965-1980) is very detailed and the authors' familiarity with their subject is evident. They have resisted the temptation to give a simple, exhaustive and tedious list of the countless ups and downs of what is an eventful history, and preferred to pick out the main trends. They describe the gradual eviction of the counter-powers—the political parties, the religious institutions, the universities and the unions—and then the variations in the organization of power from democracy through monarchy to oligarchy.

The economic section is the most detailed. It takes up a third of the book and the authors have left no stone unturned. They retrace the structural development of the country by describing the geographical set-up in key years, going into every aspect of the economic situation, production, external relations, taxation and financial and budgetary matters. Lastly, there is an important chapter analysing the country's development policy, not in the light of pre-existing plans, but as reflected in the profound changes that

have occurred in society in Zaïre. This section ends up with a look at the future, a discussion of what is likely to happen and what ought to be done. This section is indeed the most substantial part of the book and perhaps the one which best reflects the work of the whole team. The very concise report says it all in few words and there is a more obvious link with the other chapters. The changes in the economic structure and the fluctuating economic situation are rightly presented as reflecting a change in society and subsequent political crises.

A long discussion of the country's culture completes the work. It covers a variety of aspects, including anthropology, language, literature and education; the last, in particular, is judged to be ill-suited to the needs of an independent nation.

So this is a book to be read, although it is perhaps disappointing in two ways. First, the multi-subject approach is more a collection of different points of view than a functional linking of the various things involved. It is a compartmentalized work with one or two successful attempts at integration plus a brief overall view in the two-page introduction and four-page conclusion. Second, Zaïre has not been adequately viewed from the international angle. The analysis is too short. However, few countries of Africa have been dealt with in a work of this importance.

Fernand BEZY
University of Louvain

ooo

Maurice GUERNIER — **Tiers monde: trois quarts du monde** (Third world — three quarters of the globe) — Bordaš, 17 rue Rémy Dumoncel, 75686 Paris Cedex 14, France — 154 pages — BF 398 — 1980

The basic idea of this book is that the situation in the Third World has become more serious than ever before since the energy crisis and that the outlook gives even greater cause for alarm.

The author begins by listing what was done between 1950 and 1975 to combat poverty and improve the standard of living in the developing countries. The results, he feels, were very disappointing, particularly since, during this period, the developed world had euphoric growth based on cheap oil. If the Third World was unable to develop while the countries of the North were expanding and very keen to buy its products, what will happen now that a serious and lasting international crisis is upon us and self-defence mechanisms

could well lead to pro-South reforms and a more generous aid policy?

Guernier then goes on to describe threats to the Third World—demographic growth, the arms race, an energy shortage, ecological deterioration, a food shortage, slower growth, problems of national administration and more.

Yet he does not feel that this very difficult situation is hopeless. What the developing countries have to do is to stop copying the consumer models of the North and decide to create new kinds of societies that are more in keeping with the aspirations of their peoples.

The answer, the author feels, is also to create large units, to adopt the community system, as he calls it. Ideally, there should be 10 major communities in the world, different, of course, but politically equal, and maintaining harmonious relations within the framework of a new international economic order.

ooo

Marie-Paule DEFOSSEZ and Medicus Mundi — **Un nouveau combat pour la santé** (A new battle for health) — Preface by Professor Paul Milliez — Editions Cana, 52, rue Servan, 75011 Paris, France — 181 pages — 1980

What use are doctors these days? In the developed countries, so-called, medical costs are huge because people do not look after their health and in what we call the developing countries, many people are threatened by irremediable health disasters.

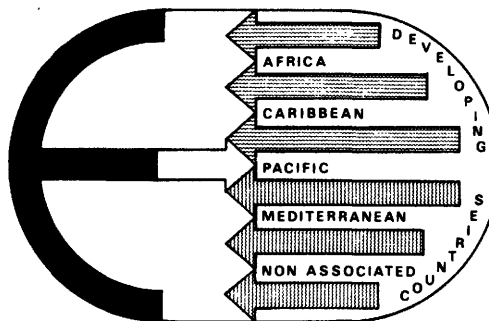
Things have reached such a pitch that the World Health Organization's slogan "health for all in the year 2000" seems more like a bad joke. Yet we still could win the world-wide battle for health.

The key men in the health sector are not just the doctors with Western-style medical qualifications. The urgency of the situation has led to experiments with other people being run in the developing countries and, since 1962, volunteers from Medicus Mundi have been involved in them. Medicus Mundi, which has gradually become a focus of discussion, works for the modernization of health policies and its action is complemented by that of the International Foundation for the Promotion of Health, an organization combining academics from all over the world.

So the future is not necessarily desperate. The call for a new battle for health goes out to people the world over—and young people first and foremost.

ooo

Operational summary of EEC-financed development schemes



OPERATIONAL SUMMARY No. 3 — March 1981

The following information is aimed at showing the state of progress of EEC development schemes prior to their implementation. It is set out as follows:

Geographical breakdown

The summary is divided into three groups of countries, corresponding to the main aspects of Community development policy:

- the ACP countries (Africa, the Caribbean and the Pacific), which signed the multilateral conventions of Lomé I (28 February 1975) and Lomé II (31 October 1979), plus the OCT (overseas countries and territories) of certain member states of the EEC, which get the same type of aid as the ACP countries;
- the Mediterranean countries (Maghreb and Mashraq), which signed cooperation agreements with the EEC in 1976 and 1977;
- the non-associated developing countries of Asia and Latin America, beneficiaries since 1976 of annual aid programmes.

The information within each of these groups is given by recipient country (in alphabetical order).

Note

As the information provided is subject to modification in line with the development aims and priorities of the recipient country, or with the conditions laid down by the authorities empowered to take financial decisions, the EEC is in no way bound by this summary, which is for information only.

Information given

The following details will usually be given for each development scheme:

- the title of the project;
- the administrative body responsible for it;
- the estimated sum involved (prior to financing decision) or the amount actually provided (post financing decision);
- a brief description of projects envisaged (construction work, supplies of equipment, technical assistance, etc.);
- any methods of implementation (international invitations to tender, for example);
- the stage the project has reached (identification, appraisal, submission for financing, financing decision, ready for implementation).

Main abbreviations

Int. tender: International invitation to tender
Acc. tender: Invitation to tender (accelerated procedure)
Restr. tender: Restricted invitation to tender
TA: Technical assistance
EDF: European Development Fund
mECU: Million European currency units

ACP STATES

BAHAMAS

Food technology laboratory. Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries, Nassau. 0,446 mECU. Establishment of first food technology laboratory in the Bahamas. Gross area 520 m² consisting of a chemical and microbiological laboratory, pilot processing plant, store rooms and offices. Building construction: acc. tender. Equipment and fittings: restr. tender. TA: two food technologists specialist in processing and in standards and quality control. Tenders: 1st half '81. Contracts: 1st quarter '82. 4th EDF.

BARBADOS

Oistins fisheries project. Ministry of Agriculture. EDF 0.950 mECU. Local 0.450 mECU. Construction of the western complex of the existing fish market, jetty construction, erection of a fish-handling centre, sellers' stalls, shops, 80-vehicle car park and a boat repair yard. Work contracts already awarded. Equipment: int. tender in several lots in '81. Minor equipment: restr. tender or direct agreement in '81. 4th EDF.

Integrated rural development of Scotland District, phase 1. Ministry of Agriculture. Estimated total amount of 8.7 mECU. Estimated external financing 5.6 mECU. Request has been made to the IADB to finance 65% of the total cost of the project. EDF assistance is requested for financing afforestation programme. Objectives: natural resource conservation; improvement of socio-economic well-being of the region; diversification of agricultural output, crop development and afforestation. Project clearly identified, 5th EDF.

BENIN

Djougou-Porga road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Intermittent road improvements over 180 km. Economic study: SEDES Consultant (F). Technical study to be done. Short-list already drawn up. 4th EDF.

Dassa-Parakou road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. 0.7 mECU. Reinstatement and asphaltting of the road (210 km). Economic study: SEDES Consultant (F). Technical study to be done: restr. tender after prequalification. 4th EDF.

Upgrading of health service infrastructure in Porto Novo Hospital and in Cotonou Maternity Clinic. Ministère de la Santé Publique. Porto Novo: renovation and construction of the hospital building and equipment. Cotonou: construction and equipment of new building. Technical and architectural studies: Cabinet SODOGANDJI Consultant (Local). Date foreseen for financial decision, 2nd half '81. 4th EDF.

Parakou polytechnical complex. Ministère de l'Enseignement Moyen, Général, Technique et Professionnel. Construction of 8 000 m² of pedagogical and administrative buildings and hostels. Supplies and equipment. Studies done: (a) Programming: Bureau S.G.I. (Lux.) (b) Technical and architectural: Arch. VINOUE (Local). Date foreseen for appraisal and financial decision: 2nd half 1981.

BURUNDI

Consolidation of tea production. Ministère du Plan. 8.9 mECU. To increase productivity and to improve quality production of tea projects previously financed. TA foreseen for 6 years, '81 to '86. Short-list already drawn up. Crop inputs: int. tender '81 to '84. 4th EDF.

Institut Universitaire de Sciences de l'Education (IUSE). Ministère de l'Education Nationale — 0.7 mECU. Construction and equipment of educational buildings (general teaching classes, laboratories, workshops). Architectural and technical studies: TETRA Consultants (B). Evaluation study: short-list already drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Rural development of East Mpanda. Ministère de l'Agriculture. Development of 5 950 ha of land — irrigation, construction of a road network, socio-economic infrastructure, for a population of 5 320 families (of which 3 835 are to be installed). Duration 7 years. Estimate 30.8 mECU. Cofinanced project. Foreseen funding: IFAD 10.5 mECU — Local 7.0 mECU — AFDF 6.9 mECU — EDF 4.3 mECU — OPEC 1.5 mECU — PAM 0.6 mECU. Project clearly identified. 5th EDF.

High altitude foodcrop production. Ministère de l'Agriculture. First phase (4 years), estimate 8.3 mECU. Cofinanced project. Production of selected seeds, their distribution and commercialization of surplus products, fertilizer and plant-health products, training. Foreseen funding: Local 0.4 mECU — USAID 4.1 mECU — EDF 3.8 mECU. Financial agreement between USAID and government signed on April 1980. For EDF: project clearly identified. 5th EDF.

Kirundo hospital and rehabilitation of 4 health centres. Ministère de la Santé. 2 440 mECU. Works and equipments. Work contracts already awarded. Equipments: int. tender 1st quarter '81. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

CAMEROON

Dibamba bridge (Douala-Yaoundé road). Ministère de l'Equipement. Estimated cost: 4 mECU. Building of a new bridge of about 219 m. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Extension of Ecole Nationale Supérieure Polytechnique. Ministère de l'Education. Construction of 3 050 m² of pedagogical buildings (EDF part) and construction of 1 560 m² of administrative buildings, plus equipment (GOC part). Estimated cost for EDF 1.5 mECU, Local 1.5 mECU. Technical and architectural studies: Buban Ngu Design Group Consultant (Local). Works: Acc. tender. Date foreseen for financial decision: 1st half '81. 4th EDF.

Rural development in the North-West Province. Ministry of Agriculture and North-West Cooperative Association. Cofinanced project. Estimated cost: 31.65 mECU. Increase of production of agricultural foodstuffs, improvement for professional training of staff of the extension service, rural credit to promote foodcrop development and coffee production, and repairing regional road network. Funding (estimated): EDF 8.92 mECU, Local 7.74 mECU, IFAD 8.37 mECU, KfW (D) 6.62 mECU. Works: direct agreement. Supplies: Int. tender and direct agreement. T.A.: Short-list already drawn up. T.A. and int. tender: 1st half '81.

Transcam — realignment of Eseka-Maloume railway. Office des Chemins de Fer Transcamerounais (OCFT). Geotechnical study: Coyne et Belier (F). Economical study: Sofrerail — OCCR Inter G (F). 4th EDF. Works foreseen 2nd quarter '82, 5th EDF with cofinancing. Estimated cost: ±86 mECU. Works: Int. tender with prequalification end '81.

CAPE VERDE

Praia water supply and sewerage (urgent part). Ministère des Travaux Publics. City of Praia. 1.2 mECU. Improvement of the existing system concerning water supply (limited to present available resources), sewerage (public fountains, wash-houses and lavatories) and town refuse collection. Study: Bureau W.P.W. (D). Works: direct agreements. Equipment: int. tender, 1st half '81. TA: direct agreement. 4th EDF.

Boosting the capacity of the Praia power station. Direction Générale de l'Industrie et de l'Energie. 0.350 mECU. Supply and installation of a 730 KVA generator set, an 800 KVA transformer and related equipment and accessoires. Works: Supply and installation and equipment: direct agreements. Works: direct labour. Financial decision in January '81. 4th EDF.

Sal international airport improvement. Ministère des Transports et Communications. Technical study financed by Italy. Partial financing envisaged. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC

Rural development in Ouham. Ministère de l'Agriculture (UCCA — Union Cotonnière Centrafricaine). Int. tender foreseen 2nd quarter '81 for supply of materials for phytosanitary treatments, insecticides and fertilizers. Estimation '80: 0.5 mECU. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Improvement to the running of the Société Nationale des Eaux (SNE). Ministère de l'Équipement des Transports et du Tourisme. 0.555 mECU. Supply of valves and meters and TA. TA: Bureau S.L.E.E. (F). Supply: int. tender, 1st half '81. 4th EDF.

DJIBOUTI

Randa drinking water supply. Ministère de l'Agriculture. 0.150 mECU. Installation of a water supply, town network. Date foreseen for financial decision: 2nd quarter '81. 4th EDF.

DOMINICA

Development of essential oils. Ministry of Agriculture. Estimated 0.160 mECU. Pilot farm for cultivation of patchouli, laurel, cardomum. T.A. Date foreseen for financial decision April '81. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

ETHIOPIA

Health project. Ministry of Health. 4.3 mECU. Construction and equipping of two rural hospitals and a school for laboratory technicians in Addis Ababa plus the supply of laboratory equipment to the Central Laboratory in Addis Ababa. Studies: architectural design, Norman and Daurbarn (UK). Establishment of list of equipment: Mr V. Welles (UK). 4th EDF.

Cotombie — Combolcha power line. Ministry of National Resources and Energy. Construction of a 300 km 135 KV power line. Feasibility study: ACRES (Canada). Study: final design and tender documents: directly by GOE. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

FIJI

Three airstrips. Public Works Department. 0.750 mECU. Construction of 3 airstrips. Moala and Kandavu, works: acc. tender, 2nd quarter '81. Cicia: direct labour. 4th EDF.

GAMBIA

Artisanal fisheries development. Ministry of Agriculture and Natural Resources, Fisheries Dept. 1.485 mECU. Processing, handling and marketing facilities at Gunjun Beach, preservation and distribution of the fish, improvement of access to fishing centres. Tenders for works and equipment, first half 1981. 4th EDF.

Brikama College, phase II. Ministry of Works and Communications. 1.925 mECU. Construction and equipment of academic and residential buildings. Works by mutual agreement. Equipment for phase II: int. tender, first half 1981. 4th EDF.

GHANA

Jema/Enchi rubber project. Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. Feasibility study for the identification of 3 500 hectares of rubber including processing installations. Consultant: IRCA and MANCONSULT (F. and local). 4th EDF.

Central and Accra Regions Rural Integrated Programme (CARRIP). Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. Prefeasibility study for the identification of potential projects within the two regions, with the aim of improving the food situation in Accra and other coastal towns. Consultant Halcrow-ULG (UK). 4th EDF.

Oil palm development in Ghana. Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. Study of state farms oil palm plantations as a basis for a possible rehabilitation and development programme (Pretsea excepted). Consultant: Harrison Fleming (UK). 4th EDF.

Pretsea oil palm plantation rehabilitation. Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. 7.390 mECU, EDF 1.910 mECU, Local 5.480 mECU. Complete rehabilitation of 4 500 hectares of oil palm plantation and of an existing oil palm extraction mill at Pretsea. Supplies funded by EDF. Int. tender: on 1st quarter '81. Works financed by GOG. Restr. tender. TA: Harrison Fleming (UK) selected. 4th EDF.

Improvement of the agriculture and assistance to rural banks. Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning. 2.521 mECU. Supply on credit of basic crop inputs and TA to the Bank of Ghana. TA: short-list already drawn up. Supplies: direct agreements in '81. 4th EDF.

GRENADA

Eastern Main Road Rehabilitation. Ministry of Publics Works. 2.5 mECU. EDF 1.440 mECU, Local 1.060 mECU. Geotechnical study: Geoprogetti Consultant (I). Works: Contracts already awarded. Supply: Equipment for public works, int. tender in '81. 4th EDF.

GUINEA

Land development in Kankan and Labé regions. Ministère de l'Agriculture et des F.A.P.A. 2.5 mECU. Cultivation of

1 000 ha of hydro-agricultural land by rural development brigades. Date foreseen for financial decision: 1st half '81. 4th EDF.

Renovation and extension of the SOGUIPLAST plastics factory. Government of Guinea. 13 mECU. Fundings: EDF 5.8 mECU, Iraq (E.I.F.D.) 4.7 mECU, Local 2.5 mECU. Engineering, training, provision of services, renovation work, supplies and installation of auxiliary equipment: int. tender after prequalification. Prequalification made. Supply and installation of plastics production equipment: int. tender following E.I.F.D. regulations, end '81. 4th EDF.

Dairying in Guinea. Premier ministre. Dairying improvement for population nourishment. Study in progress: pasteurized milk reconstitution unit by Danske Mejeriers Arkitekt-kontor (DK). Project stage: identification. 4th EDF.

GUINEA BISSAU

Improvement of small scale fishing in Cacheu. Secrétariat d'Etat pour la pêche. Improvement of infrastructure and equipment. Cold factory. Project stage: identification. 4th and 5th EDF.

IVORY COAST

Human hydrolics improvement. Ministère de la Santé Publique et Ministère des Travaux Publics, des Transports, Construction et Urbanisme. Estimated ± 5 mECU. Water tanks, wells and bore-holes. Solar pumps and health training programme. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

KENYA

Machakos integrated development programme. Ministry of Economic Planning and Community Affairs. 23.140 mECU. EDF 17.700 mECU, and Kenya government and farmers' contributions 5.440 mECU. Main elements are water development (construction of earth dams and other low-technology water schemes), agricultural (crop and livestock) improvement, soil conservation and strengthening of local community institutions and services. Works by acc. tender in 1981 and 1982. Supplies (cotton insecticides and crop inputs) by int. tender 1981/82, 1982/83. TA awarded to Salzgitter Consultant (D). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Geophysical survey (Kerio Valley). Ministry of Planning. 1.0 mECU. Survey to identify mineral prospects in the Kerio Valley. Study: restr. tender. Date foreseen for financial decision. 1st half '81. 4th EDF.

KIRIBATI

Aranuka airstrips. Public Works Department. 0.224 mECU. Construction of an airfield on the island of Aranuka. Works: direct labour. 4th EDF.

Tabiteuea South airstrips. Public Works Department. 0.232 mECU. Construction of an airfield. Works: direct labour. 4th EDF.

LESOTHO

Maseru airport. Ministry of Transport and Communication. Estimation 34 mECU. Provision of a modern international airport 15 km south of Maseru. Foreseen funding: Lesotho

2.2 mECU - Saudi Fund 7.4 mECU - Kuwait Fund 3.1 mECU - ABEDA 4.4 mECU - OPEC 2.2 mECU - Abu Dhabi 0.6 mECU - ADB 7.7 mECU. EDF 3.0 mECU - Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

LIBERIA

Coffee and cocoa development project at Zwedru and Plahn. Ministry of Agriculture 5.7 mECU, EDF 2.9 mECU, Local 2.8 mECU. To develop 980 hectares of robusta coffee and 1320 hectares of cocoa in Grand Gedeh and Sinoe countries. Works by restr. tender end '80 — Supplies by int. tender on 1st half '81. TA: SATMACI Consultant (Ivory Coast). 4th EDF.

MADAGASCAR

Development of coconut palm plantations in Sambava. Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Réforme Agraire. 5.757 mECU. Creation of 2 000 ha new plantations. Equipment, crop inputs, infrastructure. Works and equipments: int. tender, 1st half '81, '82, '83, '84. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Development of Namela Plains. Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Réforme Agraire. Hydro-agricultural development of 700 ha. Study: Bureau SOMEAH-SOGREAH (Local + F). Project on appraisal. Date foreseen for financial decision: 3rd quarter '81. 5th EDF.

Hydrological study of Basse Betsiboka Plains. Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Réforme Agraire. Study to improve knowledge of Basse Betsiboka hydrology. Estimated cost 0.2 mECU. 4th EDF.

Water supply in the South. Présidence de la République. 9.6 mECU. EDF 9.120 mECU, Local 0.480 mECU. Construction of water tanks, wells, bore-holes, supply of equipment and TA. Supply: int. tender 2nd quarter '81. TA: Bureau Land System (I). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

MALAWI

National rural development programme, phase I. Ministry of Agriculture. Integrated rural development programme financed in parallel with other donors. Infrastructural improvement, roads, housing, boreholes. EDF 7.9 mECU, UK 9.0 mECU, Germany 5.1 mECU, IBRD 14.6 mECU. CIDA 2.0 mECU, USAID 0.6 mECU, Local 7.5 mECU. Int. tender for vehicles and equipment during 1981. TA: Huntings Consultant (UK). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Blantyre-Mwanza road. Ministry of Works. Reinstatement and asphaltting of the road (± 95 km). Economical study: Hoff & Overgaard Consultant (DK). Technical study: short-list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Chirimba Industrial estate. Ministry of Planning. 3.205 mECU. Provision of land infrastructure for an 80-acre industrial estate. Study: feasibility, design, tender documents, S.W.K. Consultant (UK). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Creation of Small-scale Enterprise Development Organization of Malawi (SEDOM). Ministry of Planning. 2.860 mECU. Technical and financial assistance to Small-scale enterprises. Works: direct labour. TA: short-list already drawn up. 4th EDF.

MALI

Seed protective device and crop conservation, phase 2. Ministère du Développement Rural. 1.360 mECU, EDF 1.040 mECU, Local 0.320 mECU. Equipping an industrial workshop to produce insecticides and fungicides, with imported active materials. Works: direct agreement. Equipment: contracts already awarded. Supply of active materials for insecticides: int. tender 1st quarter '81. TA: short list not yet drawn up. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Strengthening of sanitary infrastructure in the Niore region. Ministère de la Santé et des Affaires Sociales et Ministère des Transports et T.P. Buildings, equipments, training. Architecturals and technicals studies to be done. Shortlist not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

MAURITANIA

Extension of Kaédi regional hospital. Ministère de l'Équipement. 1.925 mECU. Construction, equipment and TA for Kaédi hospital (100 beds). Works: direct agreement. Medical-technical equipment: int. tender, 1st quarter '81. TA: short-list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Aleg-Boghé road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Rein-statement and asphaltting of 62.1 km. Existing technical study for execution, financed by non-EEC aid. Project will be presented for funding 2nd quarter '81. Estimated cost 14.270 mECU. Co-financed by: Germany 5.611 mECU, EDF 3.700 mECU. Works: int. tender after prequalification, 1st quarter '81. 4th EDF.

Foum Gleita Dam (Development of the Gorgol Noir Valley). Ministère du Développement Rural — Société Nationale pour le Développement Rural (SO.NA-DE.R). Estimated cost: 68.39 mECU. Foreseen funding EDF 9.385 mECU, KfW 6.35 mECU, Saudi Fund for Dev. 7.0 mECU, Libya 7.0 mECU, Abu Dhabi Fund 4.20 mECU, Islaic Dev. Bank 4.0 mECU, IFAD 7.0 mECU, F.A.C. 3.6 mECU, I.D.A. 10.5 mECU, Local 7.02 mECU. Construction of a dam reservoir, development and improvement of the hydro-agricultural infrastructure and TA. Work contracts already awarded. TA: Short-list not yet drawn up. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

MAURITIUS

Mauritius housing project. Mauritius Housing Corporation and the Ministry of Housing, Lands, and Town and Country Planning. 3.2 mECU. Financing (for low income households) of approximately 1 250 housing units. Infrastructure work for urbanisation and service plots: int. tender, mid-1981. Consultancy service: short-list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

NIGER

RN 1 road, Birni N'konni-Guidam Roudji section. Ministère des Travaux Publics. 7.300 mECU. Strengthening maintenance works over 186 km. Study: Inventory, Denzinger Kg, Consultant (D). Works: int. tender on 2 July 1980. Supervision: Short list already drawn up. Possible funding also on 5th EDF. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Development of modern rice-growing on Niger river. Ministère de l'Agriculture. Office National des Aménage-

ments Hydro-Agricoles (ONAHA). 5.5 mECU. Development of 375 ha in fully controlled water to allow double annual rice cultivation. Works and supplies: int. tenders end '80 and '81. Technical supervision and monitoring: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Mechanized well brigade. Ministère des Mines et de l'Hydraulique. Direction de l'Hydraulique (OFEDES) 1.95 mECU. Pilot project to drill wells (1.5 m diameter) in relatively soft soils up to 60-80 m deep. Purchase of sink equipment: int. tender in 1981. TA: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Main lines for regional development of areas affected by Kandadji Dam. Ministère des Travaux Publics, des transports et de l'urbanisme. Consultancy service (study): Main lines. Short list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Development of beef and veal production. Ministry of Agriculture. 1.868 mECU. Project to consider possibilities to develop cooperative ranch. Study to define project: Bureau Hunting (UK). Supplies: Restr. tender in '81. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Foodstuffs production on the south coast. Department of Primary Industry. Development of seasonal cultivation and marketing. Technical and economic studies. Definition of the project: Produce Studies Ltd. Consultant (UK). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

RWANDA

Bugesera water supply. Ministère du Plan. Construction of a drinking-water network in Bugesera. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

ST LUCIA

Roseau Resettlement Scheme. St. Lucia Model Farms Ltd. 0.86 mECU. Land development, microdam building, roads, causeway, housing and purchase of machinery and equipment. Works: restr. tender or direct labour, 2nd quarter 1981. Supplies: restr. tender or direct agreement: 2nd quarter 1981. 4th EDF.

ST VINCENT AND GRENADINES

Union Island clinic. Ministry of Health. Estimated 0.350 mECU. To improve health care at the remote Union Island by establishing a new clinic (total gross area $\pm 400 \text{ m}^2$) and also housing accommodation for the staff ($\pm 300 \text{ m}^2$). Studies: design and tender documents: Tomlin, Voss Associates (Local). Project on appraisal, 5th EDF.

Improvement of the general hospital at Kingstown. Ministry of Health. Estimated 1.540 mECU. Follow-up of phase 1 financed from 4th EDF. New extension. Studies. Master plan for the extension: Watkins, Gray Woodgate (UK). Final design and tender documents: short-list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

SENEGAL

Tobor gravel road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. 1.550 mECU. Upgrading and surfacing of 7 km. Study: execution, Bureau Geoprogetti (I). Works: acc. tender on 15.8.80. Project in execution. 2nd, 3rd and 4th EDF.

Construction of the "Ecole Nationale des Infirmiers et Infirmières d'Etat (ENIIE) at Dakar. (Dakar nursing school). 1st phase. Ministère de la Santé, Ministère de l'Équipement. 2.281 mECU. EDF 1.350 mECU, Local 0.931 mECU. Works: acc. tender in '81. Supplies and equipment: int. Tender in '81. 4th EDF. 2nd phase. Estimated 2.2 mECU. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

Study on water supply to the ISC industrial Complex. Ministère de l'Équipement. Direction de l'Hydraulique Urbaine et Rurale. (D.H.W.R.). 1.1 mECU. Technical studies, T.A. and drilling into the quaternary and into the Maastrichtian. Works: restr. tender for quaternary and int. tender for Maastrichtian. Studies and T.A.: direct agreement. Tenders and contracts 81-82. 3rd EDF.

SIERRA LEONE

Forest resources development in Sierra Leone. Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. Feasibility study in order to analyse the forest resources and submit proposals for their further development. Study: Consultant Atlanta (D). 4th EDF.

North-western integrated agricultural development project. Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. Four-year integrated programme to develop mangrove swamps, upland crops, coastal fishing, infrastructure. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Koinadugu integrated agricultural development project. Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. 7.080 mECU, EDF 5.9 mECU, Local 1.180 mECU. Four-year integrated programme to develop inland swamps, upland crops, livestock sector, infrastructure, marketing and credit system. Works: restr. tender. Supplies: int. tender, 1981 and 1982. TA: Carl Bro International (DK). 4th EDF.

Support for existing educational institutions. Ministry of Education. 2.050 mECU. Water and electricity supply and equipment for Njala University College, building and equipment of additional hostel accommodation at several teacher training colleges. Njala University: works for water supply, int. tender 2nd quarter 1981 agricultural equipment: int. tender, 3rd quarter 1981. Teacher training colleges — building works: int. tender, 2nd quarter 1981. 4th EDF.

SOLOMON ISLANDS

Forestry Programme. Forestry Division. 0.625 mECU. Establishment of 1,800 ha of tree plantations (mahogany and teak). Associated infrastructure and equipment. Works: direct labour. Equipments: direct agreement on 81,82 and 83. 4th EDF.

SOMALIA

Saakow rural experimental centre. Ministry of Agriculture. Creation of an irrigated area (60 ha) with all facilities and equipment. Aim: agronomical experiments. Study: Bureau Nuovo Castoro (I). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Development of Golwein-Bulo Mererta rural area. Ministry of Agriculture. Hydro-agricultural land improvement (600 ha) for seasonal cultivation. Study: Bureau AGROTEC (I). Project stage: identification, 4th EDF.

Bardheera Dam. Bardheera Dam Authority (BDA). 433 mECU. (Estimated) Dam Project 349 mECU. Powerline to Mogadishu 84 mECU. Funding: EDF 44 mECU, Italy 36 mECU, Germany 32 mECU, France 18 mECU, Saudi Arabia 18 mECU, Local 20 mECU. Total 168 mECU. Power and river regulation for agricultural development. Construction of a concrete gravity dam with hydro-power station, associated infrastructure and electrical transmission lines. The dam will provide water, flood protection and power for up to 233 000 ha of irrigated agriculture in the Juba Valley, and energy to Mogadishu. Consultancy services: restr. tend. procedure after prequalification. Prequalification made in a second stage 5th EDF Project the consultant will supervise construction. Civil works: first int. tender during 1982. Transmission lines: int. tender in 1982. Equipment: powerhouse main equipment and auxiliary equipment, int. tenders in 1983. Gates, valves, intake equipment, int. tender in 1984. Study: 4th EDF. Works: 5th EDF.

Mogadishu Slipway. Ministry of Planning. 3 or 4 mECU. Construction of a slipway and ship repair facilities in Mogadishu harbour. Feasibility study to be done. Short-list not yet drawn up. Date foreseen for financial decision: 1st half '81, 4th EDF.

Mogadishu Dairy. Ministry of Planning. Rehabilitation of the existing dairy in Mogadishu. Feasibility study, design, tender: B.M.B. Consultant (N). Date foreseen for financial decision: 3rd quarter '81, 4th EDF.

SUDAN

Jebel Marra rural development project. Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Natural Resources. 15.043 mECU. EDF 11 mECU. Local 4.043 mECU. Agricultural extension and improvement of rural infrastructure (road improvement and maintenance, forestry programme, community development programme). Works: project building, and houses (new + rehabilitation) int. tender, first quarter '81. Supplies: vehicles, trucks, animal cultivation equipment, furnishings, int. tenders in 1981 to 1983. TA: Hunting Technical Services Ltd (UK). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Aweil rice development project. Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Natural Resources of the Southern Region. 5.747 mECU. EDF 4.4 mECU. Local 1.347 mECU. Project comprises the initial, 21/2 year phase of an overall project for the development of an area of 2,865 ha, suitable for irrigated rice production under full water control. Works: contracts already awarded. Supplies: vehicles and equipment and agricultural inputs: int. tenders 1981. TA: Euroconsult b.v. (N). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Nuba Mountains rural development project. Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Natural Resources. 6.650 mECU. EDF 5.5 mECU. Local 1.150 mECU. Introduction of improved farming techniques and systems in two nucleus development centres of the Nuba Mountains region. Works: contracts already awarded. Supplies: vehicles, furniture and animal traction equipment, int. tenders in 1981, 1982. TA: SATEC Consultant (F). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Gum arabic development. Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Natural Resources. Rehabilitation of gum arabic production in the Sudanese gum belt (including production and marketing aspects). Preliminary study: gum arabic development in North Kordofan Province. Bureau GITEC (D). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Upper Talanga tea project. Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Natural Resources. 8.350 mECU. Establishment over 10 years of a 1 000 ha tea plantation in Eastern Equatoria Province of the Southern Region. Phase 1 '77-'81. Phase 2 beginning 2nd quarter '81. Factory, access road, project buildings and houses, vehicles, equipment and technical assistance. Works: tea factory (turn-key project) int. tender in '81. Supplies: land development equipment, int. tender in '81. TA: Agrar und Hydrotechnik (D). Contracts for buildings, houses and vehicles already awarded. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Juba airport. Civil Aviation Department. 21.5 mECU. EDF 16.3 mECU. Local 5.2 mECU. Construction of a new airport. Consultant: bureau NACO (N). Works: Int. tender, 1st quarter 1981. 4th EDF.

University of Juba, phase II. Ministry of Education. 7 mECU. Additional facilities on the new campus for a capacity of about 400 students: 3 hostels, (1 100 m² each) dining hall and kitchen (360 m²), 3 college buildings (1 850 m²), 21 staff houses (each 170 m²). Works including infrastructure for water, sewerage and electricity: int. tender in 1981. Equipment: int. tender in 1982. Work supervision: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Four higher secondary technical schools. Ministry of Education. 6.3 mECU. Renovation and new constructions of four existing schools, each with a capacity of 324 students. Works contracts already awarded. Equipment: int. tender in 1981. Supervision of works: GBWA Int. (Irl.) Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Juba-Laboni road study. Ministry of Public Works. Technical study and design for improvement of ± 106 km feeder road in Southern Sudan. Study: Bureau GITEC (D). 4th EDF.

SURINAM

Kabalebo Hydroelectric Power Project. Ministerie van Openbare Werken. Estimated Cost: 400 mECU. Foreseen funding: EDF 26 mECU, Netherlands 143 mECU, World Bank 14 mECU, Local 14 mECU. Concrete and rockfill dam (17 km of dykes) on the Kabalebo river at Davis Falls. (Guyanese border). Reservoir of 1,250 km². Production of hydroelectricity for general use and the aluminium melting industry. Prequalification of civil works contractors is underway. Calls for tender foreseen 2nd quarter '81. 5th EDF.

SWAZILAND

Teacher training college at Nhlanguano. Ministry of Works. 2.5 mECU. Construction and equipping of a fully residential teacher training college with a capacity of 400 students. Works: contracts already awarded. Supervision: Consultant Design + Planning International DPI (Local). Equipment: Int. tender 1st half 1981. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

TANZANIA

Coffee improvement programme. Coffee Authority of Tanzania (CAT). 25.434 mECU. EDF 12.677 mECU. Local 12.757 mECU. To increase quantity and quality of coffee production in the main coffee areas of Tanzania by improving the extension services, supply of farm inputs, provision of training facilities, renovation of central pulperies and road improvement. Works: Contracts already awarded. Supplies:

nature of tenders to be decided but launched on 1st half of 1981. TA: Mr. Maxwell (UK). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Coffee improvement programme phase 2. Coffee Authority of Tanzania (CAT). Extension and intensification of the activities promoted under the phase 1. The programme will cover improvements in production (through extension services, inputs, supply), roads and storage facilities. CAT will itself prepare the phase 2 project. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

Agricultural development project in Iringa region. Iringa Regional Development Directorate. 6.5 mECU. To increase agricultural productivity in the Iringa Region, through strengthening of the extension services, improvement of infrastructure and supply of farm inputs. Works: contracts awarded. TA: Agrar und Hydrotechnik (D). Supplies: driers for pyrethrum, int. tender first half of 1981. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Iringa integrated rural development, phase 2. Iringa Regional Development Directorate. To extend and intensify the activities currently being carried out under phase 1. Main elements are strengthening of extension services, provision of farm inputs, extension of the oxen cultivation programme, improvements of the road system and promotion of animal production. Study; project preparation, Agrar und Hydrotechnik (D). Project stages: identification. 5th EDF.

Lusahunga-Bukambe road. Ministry of Works. 20 mECU. Bitumen road of 127 km. Works: Int. tender 1st quarter 1981. Supervision of works: restr. tender 1st quarter 1981. Regional Project. 4th EDF.

Technical teacher training college, Mtwara. Ministry of Education. 1.4 mECU. Training facilities for technical teachers. Classrooms, laboratory and workshops, dormitories and sanitary block, administration. Total area 3 765 m². Works: contracts awarded. Equipment: int. tender with possibility of restr. tender or direct agreement depending on nature of supply. Supplies: restr. tender. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Idetero-Paper Mill Road. Ministry of Works. 11.4 mECU. Bitumen road of 40 km. Works and supervision. Works: int. tender 1st quarter '81. Supervision: restr. tender 1st quarter '81. 4th EDF.

Extensions to the Mbeya Water Supply System. Ministry of Water, Energy and Minerals. 4.050 mECU. Construction of an abstraction point, a pipeline, a pumping station, reservoirs. Supplies and site supervision. Works and supplies: int. tender after prequalification. Contracts: direct agreement. Date foreseen for financial decision 1st half '81. 4th EDF.

TOGO

Cattle-raising in palm plantation. Ministère du Développement Rural. 1.136 mECU, EDF 0.884 mECU, Local 0.252 mECU. Stock-farming under palms to improve meat production and to make industrial palm plantation maintenance easier. Study: project plans, Bureau SOTED (Local). Works: direct labour. Supplies: vehicles, int. tender 1981. Supplies, equipment and cattle purchase: direct agreement. 4th EDF.

Adele Ranch. Ministère du Développement Rural. 3.207 mECU, EDF 2.788 mECU, Local 0.419 mECU. Establishment of a cattle ranch for local supply of oxen, improved heifers and breeding bulls, surplus for local slaughter and market. Works: direct labour. Supply: graders and vehicles, int. tender, 1st half '81. TA: short list not yet drawn up. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Food processing development unit. Ministry of Agriculture. Estimated cost: 0.400 mECU. Unit for processing local fruits. Study to be done: Technical and economical feasibility and final design. Short-list already drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

UGANDA

Agricultural rehabilitation studies. Ministry of Agriculture. 0.250 mECU. To provide basis for financing proposal concerning four agro-industrial sectors: tea, coffee, seeds and cotton. Studies: Booker Agriculture International (UK). 4th EDF.

Rehabilitation of poultry farming. Ministry of Animal Industry. 0.500 mECU. Supply of equipment, one-day chicks and female chicks. Works and equipment: direct agreement. Supply of chicks and female chicks: int. tender first half 1981. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Kampala-Masaka road. Ministry of Works and Housing. 5 mECU. Repair and asphaltting of 60 km and supervision of works. Works: int. tender in 1981. Supervision of works: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Nutritional rehabilitation centres. Ministry of Health and Ministry of Works. 1.100 mECU. To improve health care in rural areas and to reduce malnutrition (particularly widespread among children). Contribution and equipping of 10 centres. Supply of 30 vehicles for health inspectors. Works: acc. tender. Supply: int. tender. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Uganda Hoes Ltd. Ministry of Industry. Estimated Cost: 1.9 mECU. Rehabilitation of the factory. Establish rehabilitation scheme study: AGI PLAN (D). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Lake-Katwe Road. Ministry of works and Housing. 1.4 mECU. Gravel road, 24 km. Works: direct labour. Supply of graders, int. tender 2nd half '81. T.A.: short list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

UPPER VOLTA

Stock-farming in Hauts Bassins and Comaé ORD. Ministère de l'Agriculture (Direction services élevages). 1.961 mECU. Improvement of traditional breeding conditions and continued development of animal-drawn tillage. Various works and supplies: direct agreement. Supply of means of transport: int. tender, 1st quarter '81. TA: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

Ouagadougou — Yako Road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated: 19 mECU. Bitumen road ± 100 km. Works and supervision. Technical study: Europrogetti Consultant (L). Works: Int. tender, 3rd quarter 81. Supervision: direct agreement, 3rd quarter '81. Date foreseen for financial decision: 2nd quarter '81. 5th EDF.

Mine of Poura rehabilitation. Upper-Volta Government. Estimated cost: 46.1 mECU. Foreseen funding: EDF 4.0 mECU (4th EDF) and 4.14 mECU (5th EDF), CCCE 9.3 mECU, BOAD 3.1 mECU, Private investment 2.0 mECU, Coframines and others 2.8 mECU. IDB 2.7 mECU, Local 8.3 mECU Project on appraisal. 4th and 5th EDF.

Rural villages drinking water supply. Ministère du Dév. Rural. Direction de l'Hydraulique et de l'Équipement rural. (H.E.R.) Estimated: 10.62 mECU. Water points: bore-hole, wells. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

ZAIRE

Completion of the Butuhé tea-project. Département de l'Agriculture. (Commission Agricole du Kivu). 3.030 mECU. Extension of 100 ha tea plantation and upgrading of nearby ground to install a small power station. Works: plantation by direct labour. Power station: acc. int. tender in '81. Supplies: equipment for power station: int. tender in '81. TA and supervision of works: ILACO Consultant (N). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Cotton improvement programme. Département de l'Agriculture (Caisse de Stabilisation Cotonnière). 7.750 mECU. To place financial means at disposal of Caisse de Stabilisation and cotton — mills to provide equipment, spare parts, vehicles, insecticides, fertilizers. Supplies: partially int. tender, partially direct agreement, 1st quarter 1981. Project in execution. 3rd and 4th EDF.

Extension of Kinoisé market garden's. Département de l'Agriculture (Centres des Produits maraîchers: CECOMAF). 7.880 mECU. EDF 4.85 mECU, FAC and local 3.03 mECU. Development of three valley floors to grow vegetables ad fruit. Area 3 000 ha, of which 185 ha intensive cultivation and pisciculture and 584 ha orchards, rest for protection. Works: acc. int. tender 1st half 1981. Supplies: in tender and direct agreement, 1st half 1981. TA: FAC (F). Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Akula-Gemena road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Upgrading and asphaltting of the road (115 km). Economic study: Bureau SPE (Local). Technical study to be done. Short list already drawn up. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

Gosuma oil-palm factory. Département de l'Agriculture. Palmerais du Zaïre (PALMEZA). 8 mECU. EDF 7 mECU, Local 1 mECU. Building of an oil palm factory in Gosuma. Initial capacity 20 T bunches/hour and later 30 T/hour. Works and supplies: direct agreement after restr. tender. Restr. tender end '80, first quarter '81. Supervision of works and management: direct agreement after restr. tender. Restr. tender already made (contract will be awarded to a local consultant specialized in the sector).

Overseas Countries and Territories (OCT)

BELIZE

Animal health laboratory. Ministry of Agriculture and Ministry of Public Works. 0.400 mECU. To improve the existing veterinary investigation service. Works: direct labour. Equipment: int. tender in 1981. 2 vehicles: direct agreement. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

Three junior secondary schools. Ministry of Education and Ministry of Works. 1.250 mECU. Technical and practical skills in rural areas. Classroom blocks, workshop blocks, principal's house. Works: direct labour. Supplies: furniture and equipment, restr. tender or direct agreement. Project in execution. 4th EDF.

NETHERLANDS ANTILLES

Curaçao Slaughterhouse. Stichting Plan Bureau. 2.7 mECU. Construction of a new slaughterhouse, general and technical facilities, cattle boxes. Final design and tender document: Consultant Janga (Local). Works: int. tender 1981. Equipment: int. tender end '81. Works supervision: short list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

St Martin Airport. Ministerie van Openbare Werken. 7.292 mECU. Construction of new air terminal. Study and works. Study: execution, Flughafen Frankfurt (D). Works and supplies in '81. 4th EDF.

REUNION

Hydro-agricultural development of Bras de Cilaos. Ministère de l'Agriculture. 2.650 mECU. Installations of a first section of water-supply network. Supplies and duct-laying and accessories, int. tend. in '81. 4th EDF.

ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON

Deep water quay building. Ministère des Transports de la Rép. Française. Estimated total cost 3.051 mECU. EDF 1.600 mECU France 1.451 mECU. Works: int. tender 1st half '81. Date foreseen for financial decision: march '81. 3rd and 4th EDF.

MAYOTTE

Longoni harbour. Ministère des Transports. Deep water quay building. Technical and economic studies: Bureau Sogreah (F), french funding. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

FRENCH POLYNESIA

Tahiti territorial abattoir. Service de l'Economie Rurale, Papeete (Tahiti). Secrétariat d'Etat des Départements et Territoires d'Outre-Mer, Délégation de la Polynésie Française, Paris. 0.850 mECU, EDF 0.730 mECU, Ministère Français de l'Agriculture 0.120 mECU. Modern abattoir to replace old slaughterhouses and improve hygienic conditions for meat provisioning. Capacity 2 000 cattle and 13 000 pigs per year. Study: expert to verify technical dossier drawn up by administration. Short list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

WALLIS and FUTUNA ISLANDS

Poi-Tuatafa track. Administration territoriale. 0.665 mECU. Construction of a track suitable for motor vehicles, 8.4 km. Works: acc. tender end '80. Supplies: int. tender in '81. 4th EDF.

Mata Utu road system. Administration territoriale. 0.850 mECU. Local roads and drainage road system. Total length 10 km of which 2 km to be asphalted. Works: acc. int. tender end '80. 4th EDF.

Regional Projects

BELIZE

Caricom grains project, pilot farm. Caribbean Development Bank. Development of 400 pilot farm. Estimate 2.145 mECU. EDF 1.826 mECU. Works: acc. tender 1st quarter '81. Supplies: equipment and vehicles: acc. tender 2nd quarter '81. 4th EDF.

BOTSWANA — SWAZILAND

Regional Railway Training Scheme. Office of the Botswana President and Swazi Minister for Finance and Economic Planning. 2 mECU. TA, training, architectural studies. TA: short-list not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

CARRIBBEAN REGION

Assistance to Caribbean Development Bank. Caribbean Development Bank 1.06 mECU. Pilot schemes and studies. TA for studies in agriculture and fisheries. Mutual agreement: first quarter '81. 4th EDF.

COMMISSION DU FLEUVE NIGER (CFN) IN NIAMEY

Hydrological forecast system of river Niger basin. CFN. 6.8 mECU. EDF 1.5 mECU. UNDP, OPEC, CFN, member states 5.3 mECU. To provide CFN possibilities to take hydrological dates on the whole Niger basin. Supplies: hydrometrical instruments, means of transport, equipment for tele-transmission, supplies, int. tender in 1981. TA: supplied by Organisation Mondiale Météorologique (UNDP funds), direct agreement. 4th EDF.

COUNTRIES MEMBERS OF C.I.L.S.S. (SAHEL)

Large basins dams inventory in West Africa. Secretariat du CILSS (Oudgadougou). Study to be done. Short-list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

DJIBOUTI — ETHIOPIA

Djibouti-Addis railway. Ministère des Transports — Ministry of Transport. Railway, short-term, rehabilitation. Study: Carlo Lotti (I). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

FIJI — TONGA — WESTERN SAMOA

University of the South Pacific — agricultural and marine resources programme. South Pacific Bureau for Economic Cooperation (SPEC). 3.2 mECU. Buildings and

teaching facilities, vehicles and small vessels, technical assistance and programme finance for: development of Marine Resources Centre, Fiji — Rural development Centre, Tonga — Applied Agricultural Research Programme, Western Samoa. Contracts for work and equipment already awarded. TA for Fiji: four man years in marine biology and fishing technology from Europe and study programme assistance. For Tonga: five man years for the centre director and technologist and study programme assistance. For Western Samoa: four man years in plant breeding and agricultural economics. Short lists not yet drawn up. 4th EDF.

GAMBIA — SENEGAL (O.M.V.G.)

Bridge barrage on the river Gambia. Ministry of Works and Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated cost in 78: 60 mECU. Foreseen funding: F.R.G. 20 mECU. UK 4.4/8.8 mECU. Canada 21.7 mECU, USA 11/22 mECU, 1 mECU reserved for complementary studies in 4th EDF. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

GUYANA — SURINAME

Guyana — Suriname ferry-link. Ministère des Travaux Publics and Ministerie van Openbare Werken. Link ferry on Corentine river. Study to be done: economic and technical. Short-list already drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

RWANDA — ZAIRE

Hydro-electric development «Ruzizi II». Ministère des travaux Publics. Estimated cost: 50/60 mECU. Economic and technical studies underway (4th EDF): Bureau Tractionnel (B). Construction of a central hydro electric plant of 35 MW. Foreseen funding: EDF, ADB, ABEDA. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

Methane gas from Lake Kivu. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated cost: not available. Pre-feasibility study underway. Feasibility study when terms of reference will be known. (Studies 4th EDF). Foreseen funding: EDF, Belgium. Project stage: identification, 5th EDF.

SENEGAL — GUINEA

Tambacounda-Labe road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Upgrading and asphaltting of the road (455 km). Economic study: SONED (SE). Technical study to be done. Short list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

SOMALIA — DJIBOUTI

Somalia-Djibouti Road Link. Ministère du Plan. Economic study: Economic Consultant (UK). Technical study to be done. Short list not yet drawn up. Project on appraisal, 5th EDF.

SUDAN — KENYA

Juba-Lodwar road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated cost: 17 mECU, EDF 10 mECU, USAID 7 mECU. Contribution for bridge-building and intermittent improvements over 655 km of gravel road. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

TOGO — BENIN

Integrate development of the Mono Valley. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated cost: 110/114 mECU. Construction of a dam and a hydro-electric power plant of 2×30.7 MW. Foreseen funding: World Bank, EEC (EDF + EIB), France, FRG, Canada, ADB, BOAD, ABEDA, UNDP. Feasibility study done. Completion envisaged 1982/85. Project stage: identification. 5th EDF.

UPPER — VOLTA

Fada-Border Niger Road. Ministère des Travaux Publics. Estimated cost: 28 mECU. Construction and surfacing of the road for 171 km. Possibility of partial financing on 5th EDF. Economic and practical study completed. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

WEST AFRICA REGIONAL PROJECT

Regional project to improve millet, sorghum and niébes. CILSS. Institut du Sahel, Bamako (Mali). Estimated cost 3 mECU. To test in various trial centres results from rural research institutes. Date foreseen for financial decision: 1st quarter '81. 4th EDF.

17 COUNTRIES:

**BENIN — CAMEROON —
CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC
CHAD — CONGO — GAMBIA —
GHANA — IVORY COAST —
LIBERIA — MALI —
MAURITANIA —
NIGER — SENEGAL —
SIERRA LEONE — TOGO —
UPPER VOLTA — ZAIRE**

Academie Régionale des Sciences et Techniques de la Mer in Abidjan. Conference Ministérielle des Etats de l'Afrique de l'Ouest et du Centre sur le transport maritime. Extension and renovation of the school. For EDF: supply of pedagogical equipment and TA. Project on appraisal. 5th EDF.

CAMEROUN — CONGO — GABON — EQUATORIAL GUINEA — SAO TOME PRINCIPE

Regional study on sea fishing in the Bay of Guinea. Direction des Pêches of the five countries. 1.05 mECU. Inventory of fish resources. Marketing. Juridical evaluation — situation and future prospects. Consultant: SCET international (F). Study to be done: evaluation campaign by echo-integration on pelagic coastal fauna. Short list not yet drawn up. Date foreseen for financial decision: 1st quarter '81. 4th EDF.

TOGO — MALI — UPPER VOLTA — NIGER — CHAD

Agricultural produce regional stocking centre. Ministère du Plan and Ministère Affaires Economiques for Niger. Harmonization of stocking possibilities for the population and trade improvement. Technical and economic feasibility study: Bureau SATEC (F). Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

SEYCHELLES — MAURITIUS — COMOROS — KENYA — SOMALIA — TANZANIA — MADAGASCAR

Telecommunications for flying airways in the Indian Ocean. Civil Aviation Departments, Directions de l'Aviation Civile. Supply and installation of telecommunication equipment. Study: preliminary appraisal, Mr. Durieux and Amory (F). Study to be done: technical detailed study. Short-list already drawn-up. Project on appraisal. 4th EDF.

Countries acceding to Lomé Convention

VANUATU

Project to develop stock-farming in the Melanesian milieu. Ministry of Agriculture. 1.762 mECU, EDF 0.900 mECU, Local 0.862 mECU. Increasing livestock production and improving marketing throughout the archipelago. TA: direct agreement, last quarter 1980. Agricultural equipment: int. tender 1st quarter '81. 4th EDF.

MAGHREB — MASHRAQ

ALGERIA

Livestock development study for vine-growing reconversion areas. Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Révolution Agraire. 0.095 mECU. Possibilities for development of dairy cattle. Study to determine project contents: SCET International (F). Project stage: identification.

Study for artificial insemination development in Algeria. Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Révolution Agraire. 0.080 mECU. Study to establish an artificial insemination service. Short list already drawn up. Project on appraisal.

Contribution towards the creation of six vocational training centres and the extension of five others. (C.F.P.). Ministère du Travail et de la Formation Professionnelle (M.T.F.P.) — Ministère de l'Urbanisme, de la Construction et de l'Habitat (M.U.C.H.). 20 mECU. Community's contribution for buildings, technical and teaching equipment, technical assistance and training of instructors. Works:

contracts already awarded. Supplies: int. tender 1st quarter '81. TA: direct agreement in '81.

EGYPT

Soil improvement programme in Kafre-el-Sheikh Governorate. Executive Authority for Land Improvement Projects (EALIP). Provisional amount 9-14 mECU. To reclaim an area of 65 000 acres of saline soil, located in Hamoul district of the Kafre-el-Sheikh Governorate. Feasibility study of the project: Euro Consult (N). Project on appraisal.

Improvement of agricultural input storage facilities in the Daghalia Governorate. Principal Bank for Development and Agricultural Credit. Provisional amount 4.5-8 mECU. Feasibility study of the project: Berlin Consult (D). Project on appraisal.

Preliminary study on the export potential of Egyptian products. Egyptian Export Promotion Centre. 0.025 mECU. First phase, selection of a limited number of products or groups of products with the biggest export potential and to draw up exact terms of reference for the main study. Short list already drawn up. Report due end '80. Main study due 1st quarter 1981. Short list not yet drawn up. Results of the preliminary study will determine amount to be allocated for main study.

Developing Vocational Training for Industrial Trades. Ministry of Industry and Mineral Resources. (Productivity and Vocational Training Department — PVTD.) 2 mECU. Community's contribution over a period of 3 years for TA and equipment. TA: direct agreement in '81. Equipments: int. tender in '81.

Sinai Water Resources Study. Ministry of Irrigation's Water Research Centre. Total Cost: 3.75 mECU. EEC Contribution: 2 mECU. Equipments, and T.A. over 3 years. Contracts and int. tender foreseen in '81.

JORDAN

Assistance to the Jordan Valley Farmers' Association. Provisional amount 1.5 mECU. National Planning Council (NPC) and Jordan Valley Farmers' Association (JVFA). To assist the JVFA in the implementation of an agricultural machinery repair and servicing centre, and a vegetable seedling propagation unit. Study: feasibility of the project, Minister Agriculture Int. (UK). Project on appraisal.

1 Secondary Industrial School (SIS). National Planning Council (NPC) and Ministry of Education. EEC 0.950 mECU. School for technical education at secondary level at Mafrqa. Buildings to be financed by Jordan. Training and TA programmes also. Study: to identify and define project. Tema Consultant (I). Financial decision: November '80.

2 Trade Training Centres (TTC). National Planning Council (NPC) and Vocational Training Corporation. Cost estimate 1.650 mECU for EEC. The TTCs offer apprenticeship in cooperation with local trade and industry. One TTC for about 400 boys at Zarqa. One TTC for about 400 girls in Amman. Buildings to be financed by Jordan. Training and TA programmes also. Study to identify and define project, TEMA Consultant (I). Date for financial decision, in 1981. Project on appraisal.

Faculty of Engineering and Technology. University of Jordan. Jordanian Government. EEC Contribution: 6.68 mECU. Supply of Laboratory and workshop equipment and T.A. over 5 years. Jordanian Government will finance buildings. Supplies: int. tender in '82. T.A.: Contracts in '81 and '82.

MOROCCO

National laboratory for the production of veterinary vaccines. Direction de l'Élevage du Ministère de l'Agriculture et de la Réforme Agraire. 2.255 mECU, EEC 1.980 mECU, Local 0.275 mECU. Financing of equipment, installations, supplies and the raw materials for a veterinary laboratory for the production of veterinary vaccines. Works: completion and adaptation of the existing buildings, mutual agreement contract. All material, equipment and raw materials, int. tender in 1981.

Nador and Safi water supply. Office National de l'Eau Potable (ONEP). Ministère de l'Équipement et de la Promotion Nationale. Estimated cost 20.890 mECU, EEC 15.5 mECU, Local and Saudi Fund for Development 5.390 mECU. SAFI: water supply extension, partly service main, partly treatment and pumping station. NADOR: Regional water supply realization, service mains and treatment and pumping station. Works and supplies except pumping station and electrical connections: several int. tenders in 1981.

Monitoring and equipment of 10 Instituts de Technologie Appliquée (ITA). Ministère du Travail et de la Formation Professionnelle (MTFP). 34.510 mECU. EEC 15.500 mECU, Local 19 mECU. Community's contribution for technical and teaching equipment, training of instructors and TA at the beginning of the project. Equipment: int. tender in several lots in '81. TA: direct agreement in '81, '82 and '83.

TUNISIA

Sewerage scheme for 17 towns. Office National d'Assainissement (ONAS). Estimated cost 40 mECU, EEC 24 mECU, Local 16 mECU. Improvement of the sewerage system (mainly for sewerage and rainwater) for 17 towns. Service mains extension, building of purification stations. Study: to define programmes and prepare the implementation project. Short list already drawn up. Funding phase 1 end 1980 (12 mECU). Phase 2: 2nd quarter 1981 (12 mECU). Works: int. tenders, several lots in '81.

Expansion of industrial development activities. Ministère de l'Industrie, des Mines et de l'Énergie. Agence de Promotion des Investissements (API) and the Banque de Développement Économique de Tunisie (BDET). 0.630 mECU. TA and studies. Contracts by direct agreement in '81.

Office National Tunisien du Tourisme (ONTT). ONTT. 0.300 mECU. TA, studies and tourism promotion. Contracts by direct agreement in '81.

Non-associated developing countries

BANGLADESH

Tea rehabilitation project. Bangladesh Tea Board (BTB). EEC 6.6 mECU, UK and Local 55.680 mECU. Purchase of machinery for tea factories. Call for quotation in EEC member states and Indian subcontinent in 1st quarter 1981.

Emergency food grain storage. Ministry of Food. EEC 8 mECU. Construction of flat grain storage buildings in six

different locations to store approximately 32 000 tons of grain. Works: restr. tender May 1981. Supply of building materials (cement and steel) int. tender December 1980. TA and local consultancy, mutual agreement, November '80 and January '81.

BURMA

Palm oil development. Ministry of Agriculture and Forest. Estimated cost: 14.5 mECU. Foreseen financing: EEC 4.5 mECU, CH (through ADB) 4.6 mECU, Local 5.4 mECU. Expanding production for domestic consumption. Financing plan not yet finalised due to delays in Bank appraisal of project.

Inland fisheries development. Ministry of Agriculture and Forest. Estimated cost: 4.5 mECU. Financing: EEC 1 mECU. Local and ADB 3.5 mECU. Provision of infrastructure and TA Equipments: int. tender January '81. TA: contracts already awarded.

INDIA

Cyclone and flood protection project, Orissa. Ministry of Finance. EEC 1.5 mECU. Miscellaneous works to increase security in cyclone and flood-prone areas (reafforestation, drainage sluice, anti-erosion works, helicopter landing places, elevated platforms and shelters. Works: direct labour or restr. tender, end 1980 or 1st quarter '81.

Flood protection project, West Bengal. Ministry of Finance, Government of India. EEC 3 mECU. Construction of 85 flood protection shelters on elevated earth platforms. Design and production of a rescue boat. Works and development of a rescue boat: restr. tender, end 1980 or 1st quarter '81.

INDONESIA

Pilot project on integrated soya and foodcrops development in Sumatra. DG for economic, social and cultural relations (Department of Foreign Affairs). EEC 4 mECU. Local 1.4 mECU. To investigate the feasibility of arable cropping (mainly soya) and establish a seed multiplication centre in Jambi Province (Sumatra). TA: contract awarded. Works: direct labour. Supplies: int. tender or restr. tender to be determined end 1980.

S.E. Sulawesi transmigration and area development project. Directorate General of Transmigration. EEC 3 mECU. Islamic Development Bank, Local 44.943 mECU. Contribution to a settlement programme consisting of studies for future development and local costs for housing, land irrigation, roads. Consultancy services (studies) restr. tender. Contracts already awarded (to be confirmed by ADB).

Lower Citanduy Irrigation. Ministry of Agriculture. Costs: 76.9 mECU. Financing: EEC 3.8 mECU, ADB 42.4 mECU, Local 30.7 mECU. Construction of irrigation and drainage canals, feeder roads, village water supplies for 287 villages in S.W. part of C. Java. Project still to be finally approved.

Talungagung flood control and drainage. Ministry of Agriculture. Costs: 47.7 mECU. Financing: EEC 6.1 mECU, ADB 30 mECU, Local 11.6 mECU. Flood-controls works in Talungagung City in S.W. part of E. Java. Project implementation not yet commenced.

LAOS

Seedling propagation centres. Department of Agriculture. Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Hydrology. Mekong Committee Secretariat. EEC 2.9 mECU, Local 0.800 mECU. To establish six seedling propagation centres and to rehabilitate the agronomical research centre of Hat-Dok-Keo to supply selected seeds for the irrigated areas of Mekong plains. Works: direct labour. Supplies: modalities to be agreed between EEC Commission and government. TA by advertisement in member states newspapers, end 1980 or 1st quarter '81.

NEPAL

Livestock project. Department of Agriculture. Agricultural Development Bank of Nepal. EEC 2.2 mECU, ADB, Australia, UNDP. Local 9 mECU. Upgrading of animal health facilities and development of livestock production and marketing in two specific areas. Building and civil works: intern. tender. Date unknown. Project managed by ADB.

PAKISTAN

Baluchistan livestock development. Provincial Government of Baluchistan. The Department of Fisheries and Livestock. The Baluchistan Development Authority. EEC 6.7 mECU, ADB 5.8 mECU, Local 1.4 mECU. Development of rangeland for sheep and goat production, construction of kid and lamb fattening units at selected locations, development of the dairy sector, establishment of local vaccine production, construction of a feedmill, training and consultancy services. Works, supplies and consultancy services, int. tenders. Dates unknown. Project managed by ADB.

SRI LANKA

Mahaweli Ganga development. Mahaweli Development Board (MDB). Integrated rural development project. 43 000 ha area with a population of 140 000. Priority to food crops development. EEC 2 mECU, IDA 87.2 mECU (joint funding EEC-IDA, IBRD, UK, N, Canada, USA). EEC contribution for social infrastructure and civil works. Modalities: World Bank procedures.

Integrated rural development in the Mahaweli Ganga region. Mahaweli Development Board (MDB). Estimated cost 9 mECU, EEC 2 mECU. Development of 2 326 ha irrigated land and rehabilitation of 1 910 ha deteriorated land. Socio-economical infrastructure to allow settlement of 12 000 rural families. TA: FAO implementation not yet started because Sri Lanka authorities have asked for revision of certain project components and have still not signed tripartite agreement with EEC and FAO.

Eastern Region rehabilitation project. Ministry of Coconut Industries. EEC 3 mECU, Italy 0.375 mECU, small UK and FAO contributions, balance up to 7 mECU financed by Sri Lanka government. Rehabilitation of coconut plantations devastated by a cyclone and diversification of agriculture in the same region. Feasibility study financed by Italian bilateral aid executed by AGROTEC (I). Works: direct labor. Supplies: modalities for tenders to be determined, first quarter '81.

THAILAND

Cooperation training and marketing. National Economic and Social Development Board (NESDB) and Bank for Agri-

culture and Agricultural Cooperation (BAAC). EEC 3.037 mECU. To provide training facilities for the personnel of agricultural cooperatives and equipment for cooperative marketing unit. Int. tender in '81.

Rubber smallholdings yield improvement. Rubber Research Centre (RCC). Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives. EEC 1.8 mECU, Local 1.8 mECU. To introduce and popularize new tapping techniques to improve the yield of old rubber trees before their felling. TA by direct agreement. Supplies: modalities of tenders to be agreed between EEC Commission and government. Tenders in mid '81, '82, '83, '84.

THE PHILIPPINES

Bicol River-basin Development. Ministry of Agriculture. Costs: 55.5 mECU. Financing: EEC 4.5 mECU, ADB 28.8 mECU, Local 22.2 mECU. Irrigation and drainage facilities, village water supply, feeder roads to serve an area of 17 000 ha in S. Luzon. Project implementation not yet commenced.

YEMEN ARAB REPUBLIC (YAR)

Resource investigation for agricultural planning in the Wadi Rasyan Basin. Tihama Development Authority, Ministry of Agriculture. Studies concerning physical characteristics, natural resources and potentialities of Wadi Rasyan Basin and preparation of first development plan. Studies: Consultant DHV (N).

ASEAN

Regional collaborative study on aquaculture. The ASEAN Committee on Food, Agriculture and Forestry (CO-FAF). EEC 0.300 mECU. To assess the present and future potential of rural aquaculture in the ASEAN countries, and in particular study means of developing existing applied research training and extension facilities in this field. Contract will be awarded by mutual agreement to a mixed team composed of ASEAN and EEC experts. Last quarter of 1980 or '81.

ASIAN DEVELOPMENT BANK (ADB)

TA Programme through the ADB. ADB — EEC 1.200 mECU — Research and evaluation of agricultural projects in ADB member countries. Consultancy services (studies) contract awarded according to ADB procedures. Selection of consultants end 1980 or 1981.

CIAT — Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical, Cali (Colombia)

Research support 1980. CIAT. Estimated total amount 10 mECU, EEC 1 mECU. Parallel co-financing within the framework of CGIAR. EEC contribution: bean and cassava improvement programme. Project managed by CIAT.

CIP — Centro Internacional de la Papa (Internacional Potato Centre). Lima, Peru

Research support 1980. CIP. Estimated total amount 6.2 mECU. EEC 0.5 mECU. Parallel co-financing within the framework of CGIAR. EEC contribution: programme components with a view to the creation of regional better-adapted potatoes, to nematode and insect control and to regional research and training. Project managed by CIP.

Interim Mekong Committee

Technical assistance to the Mekong Secretariat. Mekong Secretariat. EEC 0.400 mECU. To place at the disposal of the Mekong Secretariat two irrigation specialists during two years, including operating expenditure. TA by advertisement. Advertisement issued. Operating expenditure (vehicles purchase, office furniture) by direct agreement.

HAITI

Public health and drinking water in rural area. Présidence de la République. Costs: 3.12 mECU. Financing: EEC 1.6 mECU, IDB 1.22 mECU, Local 0.30 mECU. Drinking water supply systems for 100 rural communities. EEC contribution to supply equipment and accessories. Equipment: int. tender in '81.

Integrated rural development of Asile region. Présidence de la République. Estimated cost: 12 mECU. Foreseen financing: EEC 5 mECU, IDB 7 mECU. Feeder roads, rural monitoring, irrigation, social infrastructure. Financial decision: 1st quarter '81.

HONDURAS

Researchs and agriculturals popularization. Ministerio de salud publica y Asistencia social. Estimated cost: 7.7 mECU. Foreseen financing: EEC 2.4 mECU, IDB 3.1 mECU, Local 2.2 mECU. Production and distribution of seeds. Supplies: int. tender January '81.

Improvement of small scale fishing. Fishing Department. Costs: 3 mECU. Financing: EEC 1 mECU. IDB 1.38 mECU, Local 0.62 mECU. Purchase of 20 fishing-boats, cold stores, TA 5 experts. EEC contribution for fishing-boats and their equipment. Int. tender for boats underway.

HONDURAS — COSTA RICA

Regional grains stocking and trading programme. (Banco Centro-americano d'integración economica). Total cost: 21.43 mECU. Financing: EEC 1.80 mECU, IDB 15.18 mECU, BCIE — BANAFOM — CNP 4.45 mECU. In Honduras building of 6 complementary grain-stores, in Costa Rica 7 grain-stores with a capacity of 46 000 tons (total). IDB envisages partial reallocation of Costa Rica project for Nicaragua.

LATIN AMERICA

Rural micro-projects. Ministerios de la Agricultura. IDB special fund. EEC contribution for the programme 2 mECU. To be decided.

International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) — Manila (Philippines)

Research support 1980. IRRI. Estimated total amount 11.6 mECU, EEC 1 mECU. Parallel co-financing with the framework of the Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research (CGIAR), EEC contribution: water management, scholarships and the Genetic Evaluation and Utilization Programme (GEU). Project managed by IRRI.

ICRISAT — Institute of Crops Research in the Semi-Arid Tropics — Hyderabad (India)

Research support 1980. ICRISAT. Estimated total amount 6.2 mECU, EEC 0.8 mECU. Parallel co-financing CGIAR. EEC contribution: research and training on the pulses improvement programme. Project managed by ICRISAT.

— DELEGATIONS OF THE COMMISSION —

Algeria

44 Lotissement Guellati
Cheraga
Algiers
Tel. 81 09 18 (temporary)
Teléx 52246 EURAL DZ ALGERIE

Barbados

Sunjet House, Fairchild Street
P.O. Box 654 C
Bridgetown
Tel. 743 62
Telex 327 DELEGFED WB

Benin

Avenue Roume, Bâtiment administratif
B.P. 910
Cotonou
Tel. 31 26 84/31 26 17
Telex 5257 DELEGFED — COTONOU

Botswana, Lesotho and Swaziland

P.O. Box MS 518
Maseru, Lesotho
Tel. 237 26/223 09
Telex 351 bb DELGEUR — MASERU

Burundi

Avenue P. Lumumba 52
B.P. 103
Bujumbura
Tel. 34 26/33 25
Telex 31 FED BDI — BUJUMBURA

Cameroon

Immeuble C.P.N.S., 4^e étage
B.P. 847 ou 1867
Yaoundé Tel. 22 13 87/22 33 67/
22 21 49

Telex c/o MORY TRANSITAIRE
7613 KN
CAROUA - CAMEROON

Central African Republic

Rue de Flandre
B.P. 1298
Bangui
Tel. 61 30 53/61 01 13
Telex 5231 EC DELEGFED - BANGUI

Chad

Lot 7 bis, llot 25 du Quartier
résidentiel
BP 552
N'Djamena
Tel. 22 74/22 76
Telex DELEGFED c/o
MORY - CAMEROON

Congo

Hôtel des Relais
B.P. 2149
Brazzaville
Tel. 81 38 78/81 37 00
Telex 5257 KG DELEGFED -
BRAZZAVILLE

Egypt

4 Gezira Street, 8th Floor
Cairo-Zamalek
Tel. 80 83 88
Telex 94258 EUROP UN CAIRO
EGYPT

Ethiopia

Tedla Desta Building
Africa Avenue (Bole Road) 1st Floor
P.O. Box 5570
Addis Ababa
Tel. 15 25 11
Telex 21135 DELEGEUR -
ADDIS ABABA

Gabon

Quartier Batterie IV
Lotissement des Cocotiers
B.P. 321
Libreville
Tel. 73 22 50
Telex DELEGFED 5511 GO -
LIBREVILLE

Gambia

10 Cameron Street
P.O. Box 512
Banjul
Tel. 777
Telex 2233 DELCOM GV - BANJUL

Ghana

20 Water Road, North Ridge
P.O. Box 9505
Kotoka Airport, Accra
Tel. 281 38
Telex 2069 DELCOMEUR - ACCRA

Guinea

Commission
Central Mail Department
(Diplomatic Bag Section - B 1/123)
Rue de la Loi 200, 1049 Bruxelles
Tel. 44 40 27/44 40 28
(Conakry/Guinea)
Telex 628 DELEUR CKY

Guinea-Bissau

Rua Eduardo Mondlane 29
Caixa Postal 359
Bissau
Tel. 33 60/28 78
Telegramme DELEGFED BISSAU
(Guinée)

Guyana

64 B Middle Street South Cummings
P.O. Box 623
Georgetown
Tel. 63963
Telex 258 DELEG GY - GEORGETOWN

Ivory Coast

Immeuble "AZUR" Bd. CROZET, 18
B.P. 1821
Abidjan 01
Tel. 22 80 26/32 21 75/22 69 20
Telex 3729 DELCEE - ABIDJAN

Jamaica

Mutual Life Center, 2nd Floor
Oxford Rd/Old Hope Rd
P.O. Box 435, Kingston 5
Tel. 929 30 30/929 30 31/929 30 32
Telex 2391 DELEGEC KINGSTON 5

Jordan

Tel. 44187/33073 AMMAN
Telex 2226 DELEUR JO AMMAN
JORDAN

Kenya

National Bank Building
Harambee Avenue
P.O. Box 45119
Nairobi
Tel. 33 35 92
Telex 22339 DELEGFED - NAIROBI
INDEVBANK K

Lebanon

Centre CEFINOR, Bloc B, 8^e étage
B.P. 11-4008
Rue Clémenceau
Beyrouth
Tel. 36 30 30/31/32 - 36 47 58/59
Telex DELEUR 23307 LE

Liberia

34 Payne Avenue Sinkor
P.O. Box 3049
Monrovia
Tel. 26 22 78
Telex 4358 DELEGFED LI -
MONROVIA

Madagascar

Immeuble Ny Havana - 67 hectares
B.P. 746
Antananarivo
Tel. 242 16
Telex 22327 DELEGFED MG -
ANTANANARIVO

Malawi

Lingadzi House
P.O. Box 30102, Capital City
Lilongwe 3
Tel. 73 02 55/73 01 73/73 05 93
Telex 4260 DELEGEUR MI -
LILONGWE

Mali

Rue Guégau - Badalabougou
B.P. 115 Bamako
Tel. 22 23 56
Telex 526 DELEGFED - BAMAKO

Mauritania

Îlot V, Lot 24
B.P. 213
Nouakchott
Tel. 527 24/527 32
Telex 549 DELEG MTN -
NOUAKCHOTT

Mauritius

61/63 route Floreal Vacoas
P.O. Box 144 Port-Louis
Tel. 86 50 61/86 50 62/86 50 63
Telex 4282 DELCEC IW PORT LOUIS

Morocco

4 rue Jaafar As Sadik
B.P. 1302
Rabat-Agdal
Tel. 742 95/739 15
Telex 32620 - RABAT

Netherlands Antilles

Mgr Kieckensweg 24
P.O. Box 822
Willemstad, Ciraçao
Tel. 250 84
Telex 1089 DELEG NA -
WILLEMSTAD

Niger

B.P. 10308
Niamey
Tel. 73 23 60/73 27 73
Telex 5267 NI DELEGFED - NIAMEY

Nigeria

Plot 1311 Victoria Island
PM Bag 12767
Lagos
Tel. 61 78 32
Telex 21868 DELCOM NG LAGOS
NIGERIA

Pacific (Fiji, Samoa and Tonga)

Dominion House, 3rd Floor
Private Mail Bag, GPO
Suva, Fidji
Tel. 31 36 33
Telex 2311 DELECOM FJ – SUVA

Papua New Guinea

Development Bank Building
2nd Floor
Waigani
P.O. Box 1264
Boroko
Port Moresby
Tel. 25 92 22
Telex NE 22307 DELEUR –
PORT MORESBY
(Papua New Guinea)

Rwanda

Parcelle 471, Avenue Député
Kamunzini
B.P. 515
Kigali
Tel 55 86/55 89
Telex 15 DELEGFED RW – KIGALI

Senegal

Avenue Albert Sarraut 57 (2^e étage)
B.P. 3345
Dakar
Tel. 21 13 24/21 57 77/21 79 75
Telex 440 DELEGSE SG – DAKAR

Sierra Leone

2 Lamina Sankoh Street
P.O. Box 1399
Freetown
Tel. 239 75
Telex 3203 DELFED SL – FREETOWN

Somalia

Via Makka Al Mukarram
n° Z-A6/17
P.O. Box 943
Mogadiscio
Tel. 310 18/300 49/811 18
Telex 628 FED MOG SM –
MOGADISCIO

Sudan

16 Street No 3, New Extension
P.O. Box 2363
Khartoum
Tel. 444 85/445 10/446 75
Telex 254 DELEGSUD KM –
KHARTOUM

Suriname

Dr S. Redmondstraat 239
P.O. Box 484
Paramaribo
Tel. 993 22
Telex 192 DELEGFED PBO –
PARAMARIBO

Syria

73 rue Rachid
P.O. Box 11269
Damascus
Tel. 33 52 91
Telex 31319 DELCOM SY

Tanzania

Extelcoms House, 9th Floor
Independence Avenue
P.O. Box 9514
Dar es Salaam
Tel. 311 51/311 52
Telex 41353 DELCOMEUR –
DAR ES SALAAM

Thailand (HQ of the Delegation in South and South-East Asia)

Bangkok
Thai Military Bank Bldg,
9th & 10th Flrs
34, Phya Thai Road
Telex 086/2764 COMEUBK TH

Togo

Rue de Calais 22
B.P. 1657
Lomé
Tel. 21 36 62/21 08 32
Telex 5267 DELEGFED TO LOMÉ

Trinidad and Tobago

2, Champs Elysées
Long Circular
Maraval
P.O. Box 1144

Port of Spain
Tel. 622 66 28
Telex 319 HILTON WG Port of Spain
for EEC Delegation

Tunisia

Avenue Jugurtha 21
B.P. 3
Belvédère - Tunis
Tel. 28 85 35
Telex 13596 – TUNIS

Uganda

Uganda Commercial Bank Building,
Plot 12
Kampala Road, 5th Floor
P.O. Box 5244
Kampala
Tel. 335 97/336 86
Telex 61139 DELEGFED – KAMPALA

Upper Volta

B.P. 352
Ouagadougou
Tel. 363 46/363 48
Telex 5242 DELEGFED UV –
OUAGADOUGOU

Venezuela (HQ of the Delegation for Latin America)

Quinta Bienvenida
Valle Arriba
Calle Colibri
Distrito Sucre
Caracas
Tel. 92 50 56/92 39 67/91 07 47
Telex 26336 COMEU VC

Zaire

71 Av. des Trois Z
Coin av. Lupangu &
ex-av. des Aviateurs
B.P. 2000
Kinshasa
Tel. 327 18
Telex 21766 DECEKIN – KINSHASA

Zambia

Cha Cha Cha Road, Stand 19
Baker House
P.O. Box 34871
Lusaka
Tel. 21 87 90
Telex 40440 DECEC ZA – LUSAKA

Guy BELLONCLE — **Femmes et développement en Afrique sahélienne** (Women and development in Sahelian Africa) — Les éditions ouvrières, 12 av. Sœur-Rosalie, 75621 Paris Cedex 13, France — 212 pages — 1980

In Africa, the woman's social and economic role is a crucial one. Yet there, as and maybe even more than in other places, national and international education and promotion schemes pass the vast majority of the female population by.

There are exceptions: Niger, for example, as this book points out in giving an assessment of a 10-year nationwide women's training campaign.

This work is a critical summary. It describes experiments, outlines training modules for the country's cadres and it presents a series of documents, all combining to show just how women are involved in the life of Niger and what they could do in other countries of Africa if the governments would at last decide to take them seriously.

○○○

Ann SEIDMAN — **An economic text-book for Africa** — London, Methuen & Co. Ltd — 346 pages — 1980

This textbook for African students is based on the reality of Africa today and emphasizes the problems which are facing the countries of that continent. The book is well planned, simply written, has sound references and some of its intentions are laudable. It presents the liberal approach and the socialist policy side-by-side (this is just one of the choices the Africans have to make in the immediate future) and it emphasizes questions, such as developing planning and regional integration, that are genuinely vital for Africa.

However, turning to the footnote on the first page stating that Algeria and Zaire both have a large minority of European settlers (the first edition of the book was in 1969, but the point remains), serious doubts are cast on Mrs Seidman's knowledge of Africa. Other passages, on average life expectancy before and after independence for example, are no more convincing.

University teaching and research into the social sciences, economics in particular, have to be in close contact with the facts.

○○○

Emanuel DE KADT — **Tourism, passport to development?** Perspectives on the social and cultural effects of tourism in developing countries — Was-

hington, Oxford University Press — 360 pages — 1979

Emanuel de Kadt teaches sociology at the Institute of Development Studies at the University of Sussex.

His books deals with tourism, a sector which is expanding rapidly in most parts of the world today and which could not fail to influence the developing countries. It is, in certain cases, seen as providing considerable opportunities for development, particularly in countries that have no natural resources but do have special attractions that can be 'sold' to the tourist. But the other side of the coin is now becoming apparent. The economic benefits are being held up to question and there are negative social, cultural and moral consequences. What actually is happening? The book starts with a look at the general situation (five chapters by de Kadt) and then goes on to analyse various specific cases (13 authors). As much, if not more, emphasis is laid on the sociological aspect of the question as on the strictly economic side.

This is a most useful work of reference.

○○○

World Development Report 1980 — New York, Oxford University Press — 166 pages — 1980

The World Bank report, printed by OUP this time, is always of a very high standard, full of information and figures and presenting a wide range of findings, reflexions, ideas and policies.

Part one deals with the choices of economic policy facing both underdeveloped and rich countries and the implications they hold for growth. Emphasis is laid on those countries of black Africa with a particularly gloomy-looking future.

Part two discusses what measures can be taken to reduce the extreme poverty of the most underprivileged, teaching and training, health, food and birth control being seen as essential contributing factors. The anti-poverty campaign, which is vital in the short

term, is by no means in contradiction with equally vital policies aimed at ensuring overall growth.

Two dozen statistical charts (World Development Indicators) on 125 countries complete the work.

○○○

Hugues DUPRIEZ — **Paysans d'Afrique Noire** (Peasants of Black Africa) — Nivelles, Terres et Vie — 253 pages — 1980

This, as the author makes clear from the start, is a general book; but sociologists, political economists, economists and agronomists will find it an interesting reflexion on African agriculture (and one which differs completely from standard ideas), on current arrangements for cooperation with agricultural development and on the development policies of the African states, which seem prepared to pay very little attention to agriculture, particularly food crops.

The result of Dupriez's discussion is not only an impression that the socio-economic milieu in rural Africa is quite different in its social, family and other relations to its European counterpart, but also that the rational nature of traditional farmers really exists and is stronger than that of the technocrats, who fail to listen to or consult the peasants. If African agriculture is declining, erosion is gaining ground and famine is an increasing threat, the "backward" farmers are less to blame than the deliberate disarticulation of African agriculture, the over-emphasis on export crops, the inadequacy of agricultural research, the appalling price policies and the marketing sabotage — all of which are to the detriment of the peasants, the proletarians of the Third World.

This is a difficult but worthwhile book. It is yet another item in the dossier which will perhaps one day lead to a broader, better-balanced and more precise conception of underdevelopment and of the answers to it, many of which are to be found in agriculture.

○○○

THE COURIER

AFRICA - CARIBBEAN - PACIFIC
— EUROPEAN COMMUNITY

PUBLISHER

Jean Durieux

Commission
of the European Communities

200, rue de la Loi
1049-BRUSSELS
(Belgium)

Tel. 7350040 — 7358040
Telex COMEURBRU 21887

EDITOR

Alain Lacroix

DEPUTY EDITOR

Lucien Pagni

ASSISTANT EDITORS

Barney Trench
Roger De Backer
Ian Piper
Amadou Traoré
Augustine Oyowé

Secretariat

Colette Grelet (ext. 4784)
Mary Beatty (ext. 7587)

Circulation

Monica N. Becquart (ext. 6367)

Back cover: A UNDP project employing some 2000 people is developing over 1800 ha of rice in Benin's Ouémé Valley, which is particularly well-suited to this crop: it should guarantee rice supplies to most of the people in the area

